

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

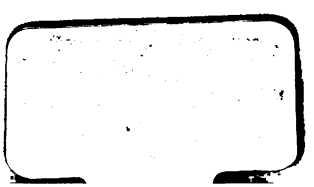
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

E. H. W. MEYERSTEIN
BEQUEST TO THE
UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book
was acquired for the
MEYERSTEIN
COLLECTION
OF THE
ENGLISH FACULTY
LIBRARY
with the help
of a grant made under
this bequest



Digitized by Google

XA 57 SE

ENGLISH FACULTY LIBRARY

University of Oxford.

This book should be returned on or before the latest date below:

JUN-1 19

5 NOV 1965

Readers are asked to protect Library books from rain, etc. Any volumes which are lost, defaced with notes, or otherwise damaged, may have to be replaced by the Reader responsible.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BIOGRAPHIANA.

BY THE COMPILER

OF

ANECDOTES

OF

DISTINGUISHED PERSONS.

VOL. II.

——VARIO DIVERSA PALATO.

HOR.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR J. JOHNSON, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

M,DCC,XCIX.

ENGLISH OXFORD LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

Mem.m Feb: 6-1836. conversing with Doctor Falconer, as we walked on the Terrace at Princes Buildings, Bath, he repeated the following anecdote, in reply to an observation of mine that man never recovered their intellect when once in dotage. Mr. Harley, afterwards Lord Oxford, being threatened with a trial for high treason, desired an interview with the great Duke of Marlborough. On his admission, he showed the Duke a Letter, asking his grace if he knew it again: the Duke signified that he did; they then parted, and Harley's trial was talked of no more. Several years after Mr. H. being at Tunbridge met the Duke who was then dwelling there also, but on seeing H. stopped, fixed his eyes firmly on him and saluted him with a low bow. This, said Dr. Falconer, was undoubtedly recognition & something more: the Letter in question was from the D. of M. to the Father of Prince Charles Ed.d & of such a nature that if brought forward, it would have conducted the D. to the Scaffold; and through fear of destroying him - Harley's prosecution was dropped.

Digitized by Google

E. M.

BIOGRAPHIANA.

BOILEAU.

BOILEAU was one day visited by a noble and unprofessional person, who reproached him with not having returned his first visit. "You "and I," said the satyrist, "are upon different "terms. I lose my time when I pay a visit; you "only get rid of your's when you do so." Yet when Menage called upon him one day, and, on finding him at his studies, begged his pardon for interrupting him, he replied, "Sir, one man "of letters can never interrupt another."

Under the ancien regime of France, the manner of paying visits in that country was attended with no inconvenience; no time was lost, nor any interruption occasioned. Those persons that were not upon very intimate terms with each other were contented with giving in their names to the servants, who kept a visiting-book; this they called *se faire inscrire chez un tel*, and the compliment was returned in the same manner. No one can tell what the present French do in these cases, as they have in general appeared to treat each other with as little ceremony as they have done their neighbours.

Digitized by Google

ABBÉ DE ST. PIERRE.

THIS honeſt politician made the chriſtian rule, of doing as you would be done by, apply even to politics. "The people," ſays he, "pay their taxes willingly, when a ſove-"reign can ſay to himſelf, Would *I*, were I "a ſubject, that the ſovereign ſhould tax "me in the ſame manner that I do my ſub-"jects, and that he ſhould demand of me ſuch "a ſubſidy for ſuch a certain purpoſe? They "pay willingly," adds he, "when all perſons "in a ſtate are taxed in proportion to their "property, and when they know with cer-"tainty that the money thus drawn from them "is expended with wiſdom and with proper "economy."

"Every perſon," ſays the Abbé, in his "Tarif "Tarifié," ſhall declare what he is worth, "and ſhall be taxed in proportion to his pro-"perty, of whatever kind it is. This tarif "ſhall be calculated at five per cent. on the "income of lands that the poſſeſſor keeps in "his own hands; with reſpect to lands that "are let to farm, they ſhall be taxed at two "and a half per cent. to be paid by the tenant. "The tax on money employed in trade ſhall be "at one and a half per cent. The tax on

"in-

Digitized by Google

" induſtry and labour ſhall be fixed at the rate " of ſo many day's work in each profeſſion.

" The certainty," adds he, (he is ſpeaking of old France) " that a perſon ſhall never be " exceſſively nor excluſively taxed, nor more " taxed in proportion than his neighbours, will " eſtabliſh commerce; increaſe the number " of the inhabitants of the country, the " number of thoſe who cultivate the ground, " and of conſequence the fruits of the earth; " the rents and the revenues of the nobility; " and diminiſh the number of the poor and " the idle, becauſe by theſe means every one " will find ſome work or ſome occupation on " which he may employ himſelf."

This benevolent projector has put the advantages of a public ſchool over private education in a very ſtrong light.

" Children," ſays he, " that are brought " up at a public ſchool are in general more " manly* than thoſe brought up at a private " ſeminary; they are uſed to wait upon them-

* A celebrated admiral of our times, on ſeeing the dormitory at Weſtminſter, exclaimed, " Were it not for this, and " the forecaſtle of a man of war, our nation would become " a country of macaronies."

Digitized by Google

" ſelves; to take care of their clothes and their
" books, and to buy what they want for them-
" ſelves; they are taught to behave well to each
" other; to write and to keep their accounts;
" with many other habits of great uſe to them
" in their future life. Raillery is indeed a
" vice; but it often ſerves to correct the
" vices of him to whom it is applied, eſpe-
" cially when all his companions join in it.
" The proverb, that ſays, Familiarity breeds
" contempt, is founded in truth. Yet ſtill
" parents wiſh that their children ſhould re-
" ſpect them. It is true, indeed, that a mo-
" ther wiſhes often to ſee her ſon; but ſhe
" does not conſider, that the ſeldomer he ſees
" her the more reſpect he entertains for her.
" If a child in general reſpects his father more
" than his mother, it is becauſe he is leſs
" cockered by one than by the other. It is odd,
" but it is too true, that the tenderneſs of
" mothers, inſtead of being advantageous to
" children, is too often pernicious to them;
" and that a particular child, who would have
" become a man of principle and of diligence,
" has turned out idle and worthleſs, becauſe
" he has had a bad education, and has been
" too much fondled by his mother."

M. DE

Digitized by Google

M. DE BUFFON,

if not the hiſtorian, was moſt aſſuredly the orator of nature. The magic of his ſtyle either makes you believe what he tells you to be true, or diſregard whether it is ſo or not. He excels in deſcription, and there is not, perhaps, in any language whatever, ſo eloquent a writer. He has the talent of dreſſing with flowers things that in many other writers would diſguſt, and yet are neceſſary to his book from the nature of his ſubject; and he ſo decorates them, that under his pen their offenſiveneſs is not perceived. M. Herault de Sechelles, an eloquent lawyer, viſited M. de Buffon ſome years ago, and publiſhed an account of his entertaining viſit with this title, "*Voyage à Montbard en* 1785. From this book the following extracts are made: "I mentioned," ſays Herault de Sechelles, "the word *genius* "to him—'Genius*,' replied he, 'is nothing "but a ſtrong diſpoſition to take pains. In-"vention depends upon patience. A writer "ſhould

* "I know of no ſuch thing as genius," ſaid our Hogarth to Mr. Gilbert Cooper one day; "genius is nothing "but labour and diligence." This definition of genius was given by a perſon who ſeemed to have the faireſt claims to that gift of heaven; the greateſt ethical painter that ever exiſted; and a painter of ſo exuberant a fancy that every figure in his pictures is doing ſomething, and

Digitized by Google

" ſhould obſerve and ſhould conſider his ſub-
" ject for a great while; it then unrolls itſelf
" and developes itſelf by degrees; you feel
" then as if a ſmall ſtroke of electricity had
" pervaded your head, and at the ſame time
" made an impreſſion upon your heart. That
" is the inſtant of genius; then you feel the
" pleaſure of compoſition; a pleaſure ſo great,
" that I have often ſpent twelve or fourteen
" hours together at it. It was my greateſt
" enjoyment; indeed I was more abſorbed
" with it than with my own fame. Fame may
" come afterwards if it pleaſes; and, to ſay
" truth, in general it does come afterwards.
" But would you increaſe the rapture, and at
" the ſame time be original, when you are
" writing on a ſubject open no book upon
" that ſubject; draw every thing from your
" own head, and do not conſult a book till
" you find that you can produce nothing. I
" have always made uſe of this method when
" I wrote. By theſe means I have always en-

his canvaſs is never extenſive enough for his ideas; ſo that in the ends of his pictures you often ſee mere hands and legs introduced for want of room for the faces that ſhould accompany them; and which have ſtill a propriety and a diſtinctiveneſs of action.

That honour to human nature, Sir Iſaac Newton, ſaid of himſelf, " that if ever he had been able to do any thing, he " had effected it by patient thinking only."

" joyed

Digitized by Google

" joyed every author that I have read. We
" become on a level with them, or above
" them; we judge them, we divine their mean-
" ing, and we read them with great rapidity.
" With reſpect to expreſſion, always join the
" image to the idea. The image ſhould al-
" ways precede the idea to prepare the mind.
" You ſhould not always make uſe of the pe-
" culiar and diſtinctive word, which is ſome-
" times a common one, but you ſhould make
" uſe of the word that is very near to it. A
" compariſon is in general neceſſary to make
" the idea felt; and, to make uſe of a
" compariſon myſelf, I will repreſent ſtyle
" under the image of a cutting out, which one
" muſt pare and twiſt about in every direction
" to give it the form required. When you
" write, attend to the firſt impulſe of your
" mind, it is in general the beſt; then lay
" aſide for ſome days, or for a conſiderable
" time, what you have written. Nature does
" not operate all at once; ſhe operates by
" degrees, after having reſted and taken
" additional ſtrength. We muſt employ
" ourſelves continually about the ſame thing;
" follow it up, and not occupy ourſelves
" upon different objects. When I am doing
" one thing I never think of any other. In
" your profeſſion, that of the law, it is differ-
" ent; you have often many *plaidoyers* to com-

Digitized by Google

" pare at the ſame time, and often on ſubjects
" not very important. You are preſſed for
" time, you can only conſult your notes; in
" that caſe, inſtead of attending to be correct,
" you muſt give as much as poſſible into the
" eloquence of words; that is in general ſuf-
" ficient for thoſe perſons who hear you."

M. de Buffon often ſaid, "The ſtyle of a
" man is the man himſelf. Poets have no
" ſtyle, becauſe they are fettered by the
" meaſure of their verſes, which makes them
" ſlaves *. So when any one talks to me of
" the talents of a particular perſon, I reply,
" let me ſee what he has written. The ſtyle
" of M. Thomas is too elaborate, too in-
" flated; that of J. J. Rouſſeau is better, but
" it has all the defects of his want of edu-
" cation; it abounds too much in inter-
" jections and exclamations; he is conti-
" nually apoſtrophizing. With reſpect to
" myſelf," ſaid he, "I am every day learning
" to write. I have paſſed fifty years at my
" writing-table; I often read over what I
" have written, and I find either ideas that I
" wiſh to alter, or others that I cannot make

* Malherbe (the celebrated French poet) uſed to ſay of poets, that they were of much the ſame uſe in a ſtate as good ſkittle-players.

" better."

Digitized by Google

" better." He ſaid, in ſpeaking of Rouſſeau, " I was very fond of him; but when I ſaw " his 'Confeſſions' I ceaſed to eſteem him. " The badneſs of his heart diſguſted me, and " the contrary of what happened to moſt " perſons happened to Rouſſeau in my mind; " after his death he began to loſe my eſteem. " I cannot excuſe Rouſſeau his contradic- " tions."

" One may ſay of M. Buffon," adds Sechelles, " that he calculates his thought " and his expreſſion as he calculates every " thing elſe; a remarkable quality that he " acquired from his knowledge of mathe- " matics, and from his habit of explaining " them. He ſaid that he had ſtudied them " from early life, firſt in the writings of " Euclid, and then in thoſe of the Marquis " de l'Hôpital. At twenty years of age," added he, " I had diſcovered the Binome of " Newton, without knowing that it had been " previouſly diſcovered by Newton." M. Sechelles aſked M. Buffon how a man ſhould form his mind; he replied, " by reading " merely the capital books of every kind and " on every ſcience, becauſe they are all re- " lated, as Cicero ſays; becauſe the views " of one may be applied to the views of an- " other, though a man is not deſtined to " exerciſe

Digitized by Google

" exercise them all. So for a lawyer the " knowledge of the art military and of its " principal operations would not be useless. " I have always done so," added he; " but do " not let this frighten us; the principal books " upon every subject are but few, fifty per- " haps at most. I recommend the reading " only of the works of the great geniuses, of " whom there are very few in the world, only " five, Newton, Bacon, Leibnitz, Montes- " quieu, and myself. With respect to Newton, " he has discovered a great principle, but he " passed his whole life in calculations to de- " monstrate it; and with respect to style he " can be of no use. He appeared to me to " esteem Leibnitz more than Lord Bacon; he " said that Leibnitz carried away every thing " by the force of his genius, while Bacon's " discoveries were the fruits of the most pro- " found meditation; and that the real ge- " nius of Leibnitz was not to be found in the " complete edition of his works, but in the " Memoirs he composed for the Academy of " Berlin. In quoting Montesquieu he praised " his talents, not his style, ' which,' said " he, ' is not often good; it is too concise, " and wants clearness. I knew the President " well,' added he; ' the defect of his style " arose from his physical imperfections. He

Digitized by Google

" was nearly blind, and so extremely *vif*,
" that in general he forgot what he wished
" to dictate; so that he was obliged to con-
" fine himself within the narrowest space
" possible.

" M. Buffon was very anxious that I should
" go to mass on the Sunday I was with him.
" He always goes himself on that day and
" gives a Louis d'Or to the poor. His fa-
" vourite principle is, that religion should be
" respected; and that in small towns where
" a person is observed, he should give offence
" to no one in that respect. I am persuaded,'
said he, 'that in all your public speeches you
" have acted in the same manner. I have
" paid the same attention to religion in all my
" works.

* * * * * *

" Every man should pay the same respect
" to religion; those who act otherwise are
" fools. Voltaire, Diderot, and Helvetius,
" have not done so, and have brought upon
" themselves great trouble. The last was my
" intimate friend; I always advised him to be
" moderate; he was not so, and he had suffi-
" cient reason to repent of his not having fol-
" lowed my advice.' Buffon," continues
Sechelles,

Digitized by Google

Sechelles, "never takes up his pen to write "till he has long meditated his ſubject, and "has in general no paper near him but that "on which he is writing. This, in one's "ſtudy," adds his biographer, "is more ne-"ceſſary than moſt writers think. The re-"gularity, in fact, which a man ſees about "him is communicated to his productions. "It is ſtrongly recommended by two labo-"rious writers, M. Necker and the Abbé "Terrai."

A lady once told Buffon, that what Rouſſeau had mentioned in his 'Emile' reſpecting women nurſing their own children was not new, for that he himſelf had mentioned it long before in his writings. "I had, "indeed, *told them* ſo," replied Buffon; "but "Rouſſeau has *commanded* it, and muſt make "himſelf obeyed *.

Buffon had a ſon of whom he was very fond, and who was an idolater of his father's

* When Rouſſeau's 'Emile' came out, an able phyſician ſaid, "There are many excellent truths in this book; it "will do much ſervice to mankind; but I foreſee that our "ladies will do much harm to their children by ſtarving "them in two ways; by a diet compoſed too much of vege-"table food, and by expoſing them too much to the cold."

Digitized by Google

glory and reputation. When under the fatal guillotine he exclaimed, "*Citoyens, je* "*me nomme Buffon.*"

MARSHAL BELLEISLE,

to accuſtom himſelf to contemplate that great dignity to which he arrived, or to raiſe in his mind that paſſion for glory which afterwards ſucceeded ſo well, uſed to walk about his room every morning exclaiming for half an hour together, "I am reſolved to be a great "general, and Marſhal of France."

LE COMTE DE GELIN

was implicated in the unhappy buſineſs of La Charette, and brought before the military commiſſion. Being aſked by one of his judges whether he was married or not, "I am mar- "ried," ſaid he, "to the daughter of mine "and of your maſter." [He had married a natural daughter of Louis XV.] Before he was executed he exclaimed, "I die for my "God and my king."

SENECAI

Digitized by Google

SENECAI

wrote ſome lines which he called 'The Irreſolute Man;' they have been thus tranſlated by an ingenious youth, who felt but too ſenſibly the ill conſequences of the folly deſcribed in them:

THE IRRESOLUTE MAN.

While Jack too long deliberates
Which lot of life 'tis beſt to draw,
Or arms, or phyſic, church, or law,
And ſtill his choice procraſtinates;

Neglected Time with rapid wing
In ſilence ſweeps the liſtleſs hours,
Each idly crops life's freſheſt flow'rs,
Which knows, alas! no ſecond ſpring:

For ſoon old age with wintry hands
Shall freeze the current of the ſoul,
Her ardent energies controul,
And bind the powers in icy bands:

Yet Jack has mem'ry, taſte, and wit,
In learning prompt, in ſpeaking ready;
But, wav'ring, doubtful, light, unſteady,
For ev'ry ſtate is now unfit.

While floating on each wand'ring wave
Of paſſion, chance, caprice, and whim,
Death comes and ſtrait decides for him,
To fix his ſtation in the grave.

The

Digitized by Google

The character of Aliger, ſo finely depicted by Dr. Johnſon in 'The Rambler,' is ſaid to have been that of the late learned Mr. Floyer Sydenham, the tranſlator of the Dialogues of Plato.

FATHER GERDIL

ſays of education, "that it is indeed an art, "but one of thoſe which are directory, pro- "ducing nothing apparently at the time. "The increaſe is moſt aſſuredly ſlow; the ad- "vantage not readily ſeen, and at a diſtance. "It is like the ſhadow of a dial which is ſtill "going on, yet no eye ſees it move." Ignorant parents do not know

Molis quantæ eſt, humanam condere mentem;

how difficult and how tedious a buſineſs it is to build up the fabric of the human mind to advantage; and by their folly and precipitation, in not ſuffering the foundations to be laid deep and ſolid, not unfrequently render it a building of ſand, inſtead of a fabric of ſtone; and wiſh to pluck the fruit from the tree before the bloſſom is ſet.

FONTENELLE

Digitized by Google

FONTENELLE

had one day drawn *The King* on the *Jour des Rois*, Twelfth-day; and being aſked whether he would be a deſpot, anſwered, "A fine "queſtion indeed!"

RACINE.

EVERY line in this poet is excellent. Voltaire ſays, "that a comment would be made "with great eaſe on his Works, for that there "would be nothing more to do than to write "under every paſſage beautiful, ſublime, ex-"quiſite." Boileau uſed to ſay, "that he "had taught Racine to make verſes with "difficulty. The eaſieſt verſes," adds he, "that are known, are not thoſe which are "compoſed with the greateſt eaſe."

He, in conjunction with Boileau, was appointed hiſtoriographer to Louis XIV. who had once ordered him to attend him to a ſiege that was carrying on in Flanders. Racine, however, remained at Verſailles; and when the king at his return expreſſed his ſurpriſe at it, and

Digitized by Google

and told him that it was by no means a journey of any length; "Very true Sire," replied the poet: "We had ordered our campaign "dreſſes; but our taylors made us wait ſo "long, that when they brought them home, "the town your majeſty went to beſiege "had been long taken.*"

Madame de Maintenon was one of Racine's greateſt protectors. He had one day repreſented to her in very ſtrong terms, the miſeries which Louis the Fourteenth's expenſive wars had entailed upon his people. She was much ſtruck with the force of his reaſons, and the powers of his deſcription; and deſired him to draw up for her a memorial on the ſubject. This ſhe ſhewed to Louis, who was much diſpleaſed at it, and inſiſted on knowing the author. She had the weakneſs to tell him, and he immediately exclaimed, "What, becauſe "he knows how to write good verſes, does he "pretend to know every thing elſe; and be-"cauſe he is a great poet, does he think him-"ſelf capable of being a great miniſter?" On being told of this, Racine exclaimed, "I "am a dead man," ran into his bed-chamber,

* The collections that thoſe great men had made for the Hiſtory were burnt in a fire at M. de Valincour's houſe.

Digitized by Google

and took immediately to his bed, forgetting what he had advanced in his tragedy of Eſther:

> What buſineſs has that man at Court,
> Who cannot many a ſlight ſupport;
> Nor knows each feeling to beguile,
> And hide thoſe griefs in many a ſmile,
> Which his ſad aching heart oppreſs
> With ev'ry pang of wretchedneſs.

He went afterwards to Court at the requeſt of Madame de Maintenon, but appeared very melancholy and unhappy there, in ſpite of the notice the king affected to take of him. He died ſoon afterwards, and told his friend Boileau, who came to ſee him in his illneſs, "I love you ſo much, my dear friend, that "I am really glad to die before you. I do not "know how I could have lived without you;" and in the ſame ſtrain of ardent friendſhip, when on his death bed he applied for the arrears of his own penſion for the ſake of his family, he deſired his ſon to aſk for thoſe due to Boileau at the ſame time. "We muſt "never be ſeparated," ſaid he; "and I am "anxious to let him know that I conti-"nued his friend to the laſt moment of "my life."

Racine

Digitized by Google

Racine was an excellent ſcholar. His Sophocles and Euripides were full of marginal notes on the dubious paſſages of thoſe tragic poets, and were preſerved in the king's library at Paris.

The Memoirs of the Life of Racine are written by his ſon, who added to them ſome account of his father's friends, Boileau, Moliere, and la Fontaine.

"My father," ſays young Racine, "to diſguſt "my brother from writing verſes, and from "fear that he ſhould attribute to my father's "Tragedies the attention that was paid to "him by the men of rank about the Court, "ſaid to him, "Do not ſuppoſe that my verſes "procure me all this notice. Corneille writes "much finer verſes than I can do, yet no one "pays him the leaſt attention. He is only "admired in the mouths of the actors. So "inſtead of tiring a company with reciting "my own verſes (about which I never talk), "I content myſelf with converſing with them "in the way they like, and talking of things "that amuſe them. My buſineſs with them "is, to tell them how clever *they* are; ſo that "ſometimes when the Prince of Condé has "paſſed many hours with me, you would be

Digitized by Google

" aſtoniſhed, were you preſent, to obſerve that I
" have not ſpoken five words; but by degrees I
" lead him on to talk, and he goes home much
" better pleaſed with himſelf than with me."

LE CLERC.

THE candour and modeſty of this great ſcholar were not leſs remarkable than his erudition. When his judgment was matured by age, he became aſhamed of what he had written in his youth on the ſubject of Geneſis. He made a public recantation of his error, by annexing afterwards to his Commentary on Geneſis a Diſſertation concerning Moſes, the writer of that book of the Pentateuch, in which he acknowledged very fairly the errors he had given into in the firſt edition of his Commentary. " However," ſays the learned and pious Dr. Huntingford, " the cenſorious may be in-
" clined through malevolence to attribute a
" change of ſentiments to improper motives,
" yet in the eſtimation of candid judges, ha-
" bituated to reflection, it ſullies no man's
" honour to abandon a miſtake and adopt a
" right principle. It degrades no man's un-
" derſtanding to acknowledge that he has
" thought

Digitized by Google

" thought erroneously; but that after mature " enquiry he has changed his opinion; for very " little do they answer the purpose of increas- " ing age, who become not usefully wiser as " they grow older. The Spanish proverb " says, A wise man alters his opinion, but " a fool never does; and Lord Chief " Justice Mansfield often said, that to ac- " knowledge that you were yesterday wrong, " is but to let the world know that you are " wiser to-day than you were yesterday."

MONTESQUIEU.

THE posthumous Works of this writer were published in 1783. In a preface to an Oriental Tale, intitled 'Arsaces and Ismenia,' printed in them, he says, " He wrote that Tale " from a desire that he had to make even des- " potism agreeable to his countrymen; being " persuaded in his mind that a limited " monarchy (which, from the instability " of human affairs, was but too apt to dege- " nerate into despotism) was the government " best suited to the country of France.*"

Of

* Through how many different changes of government have the French passed since they destroyed the regal one!

Digitized by Google

Of this opinion was the illuſtrious Thuanus, who thus concludes that maſter-piece of human compoſition, the Introduction to the Hiſtory of his own Times: "O God, preſerve "his majeſty the King (Henry the Fourth), "and the Dauphin; for in their ſafety are in- "cluded the peace, the concord, the ſecurity, "and every thing that can be uſeful and ſalu- "tary to France. Direct the councils of him "(who has ſaved his country from ruin, and "who now flouriſhes like a verdant tree near "a gentle ſtream) to the promotion of peace, "to the encouragement of good learning, and "of all thoſe arts that render a kingdom great "and reſpectable. Permit good order, ſo "agreeable to good minds, to bear the ſu- "preme ſway. May ancient faith and religion, "ancient manners, the inſtitutes of our an-

In the late ſkirmiſh for power amongſt the members of the Directory, a few of the perſons concerned in it had a plan to put the preſent Duke of Orleans upon the throne; ſo true is Machiavel's obſervation, "That thoſe are much "miſtaken who think a republican government can con- "tinue together long united."—"Nothing," ſays the Abbé de St. Pierre, "can be worſe than a divided autho- "rity; for if one party of thoſe aſſembled in the govern- "ment do not ſubmit to the ſupreme authority, it becomes "a ſcene of civil wars, and civil wars deſtroy a ſtate. A "republican government itſelf muſt be founded on this "union of authority." *Rêves d'un Homme du Bien.*

Digitized by Google

" ceſtors, and the laws of the country, be " reſtored. Diſperſe all new and monſtrous " opinions, all hereſies in religion, the off- " ſpring of ill-employed leiſure. May there " remain no ſchiſm in the houſe of God, but " may peace of conſcience and ſecurity in the " ſtate be confirmed. And, O eternal God " of heaven (without whom we are nothing, " and can do nothing)! I entreat and beſeech " thee to grant, through thy Holy Spirit, that " in every thing I am now about to tell, " liberty, faith, and truth may be eſtabliſhed, " no leſs with thoſe who are living at preſent " than with poſterity; and that my work may " be as free from any ſuſpicion of flattery or " of malice, as it is free from any ſuſpicion " of my undertaking it from motives of in- " tereſt or lucre!"

Then follow ſome Alcaic Latin verſes to Truth, of which the following lines are a feeble adumbration:

O TRUTH, who with the Gods hadſt birth,
Hated, deteſted, ſcorn'd on earth!
Virtue's delight, and Vice's dread,
Whither, ah! whither art thou fled?

O, from thy native ſkies deſcend,
Thy courſe to wretched mortals bend;

Digitized by Google

With Modeſty, of nothing vain,
And Innocence, without a ſtain;

Simplicity, in robes of white,
Candour, celeſtial virgin bright;
And man's ſincereſt, kindeſt friend,
Religion, on thy ſteps attend!

Then dare the dangers of the field,
Thy falchion draw, and graſp thy ſhield;
For oh! the latter days are near,
And ev'ry boſom ſhakes with fear.

The world, by age extreme decay'd,
By man's foul deeds a chaos made,
In ruin hurl'd, or wrapt in fire,
Shall in the vaſt abyſs expire;

Unleſs thy ſalutary pow'r
Avert the dread tremendous hour;
Unleſs the magic of thy grace
Reſtore to virtue man's frail race.

To ſave the world then, Goddeſs! fly,
Deſtroy the fiend Impiety;
Rebellion's violence confound,
And licence, raging all around;

Concord's long wiſh'd-for joys infuſe,
And Peace, the nurſe of ev'ry Muſe;
Error's mad ſophiſtry reſtrain,
And thy bleſt ſway o'er men maintain:

"Gainſt Vice's darts their boſoms ſteel;
Make them this precept's force to feel:
"Howe'er Affliction waves its rod,
"To follow thee, and fear their God."

M. DE

Digitized by Google

M. DE SALO.

As this Counſellor of the Parliament of Paris was returning from the courts of juſtice one ſummer evening in the year 1662 (a year rendered memorable in the annals of France by a ſevere famine by which it was diſtinguiſhed), followed only by his ſervant, a man came up and putting a piſtol to his breaſt, whilſt his hand trembled exceedingly, demanded his money. "My friend," ſaid he, "you have "ſtopped an improper perſon; I have not "much money about me, but it is all at your "ſervice;" and gave him two Louis. The man took them, and made off as faſt as he could, without ſaying any thing more. "Fol-"low that man," ſaid M. de Salo to his ſervant, "without his obſerving you; ſee "where he ſtops, and return and let me "know." The ſervant did as he was ordered, followed the robber through three or four narrow ſtreets, and ſaw him go into a baker's ſhop, where he bought a large loaf of bread and changed one of his Louis. He then went into an alley at the diſtance of a few paces, ran up a pair of ſtairs that led to a garret, and on entering it (where there was no light but that of the moon) he threw his loaf into

Digitized by Google

into the middle of the room, and exclaimed with ſobs to his wife and children, "Eat, eat; "this loaf has coſt very dear; ſatisfy your "hunger, and do not torment me as you have "done to procure you another. I ſhall be "hanged one of theſe days, and you will be "the cauſe of it." The wife, who was in tears, appeaſed him as well as ſhe could, picked up the loaf, and divided it amongſt her four children, who were nearly ſtarved to death. The ſervant, who had taken exact notice of all that paſſed, returned to his maſter, who went the next morning according to his directions to viſit the poor man's habitation. In his way up ſtairs he enquired of the lodgers what character he bore, and was told that he was a ſhoemaker, an honeſt and a worthy man, ever ready to aſſiſt his neighbours, but burdened with a large family; and ſo poor that they wondered how he was able to live. M. de Salo knocked at his door and was immediately let in by the poor man in rags, who, inſtantly recollecting him as the perſon that he had robbed the preceding day, fell down at his feet, requeſting him not to ruin him. "Do not make yourſelf uneaſy, my "good friend," ſaid M. de Salo; "I am not "come to do you any harm I promiſe you. "You follow a very wretched profeſſion I "aſſure

Digitized by Google

"assure you, and one that will in a short "time bring you to the gallows if you do "not leave it off. Take these ten guineas, "they will buy you some leather; so work "as hard as you can, and support your chil-"dren by your honest industry."

This incident gave rise to an affecting French drama called *L'Humanité*, and will, in the minds of persons of benevolence and charity, give rise to reflections that will end in something more real. It has been said, that many thousand persons died of hunger under the *ancien regime* of France. Mr. Saunders Welsh, an active and intelligent magistrate of Middlesex, told Dr. Johnson, he had good reason to think that in some years two thousand persons died of want in London *.

England

* A fastidious person was one day observing to Dr. Johnson how much she was affected by the smell of victuals in passing through Porridge Island, near St. Martin's church (a place filled with cooks' shops, that administer soup and meat to the necessitous and labouring poor of this metropolis), "Madam," said he, "let us have no sneering at what "is so serious a thing to so many persons. Hundreds of "your fellow-creatures turn another way that they may "not be tempted by the luxuries of Porridge Island to wish "for gratifications which they are not able to obtain. You "are certainly not *better* than all of these; give God thanks "that

Digitized by Google

England may with great juſtice boaſt of its poor-laws; a ſyſtem without rival in the world for its excellence and humanity, by which the rich are juſtly obliged to aſſiſt the ſuffering poor; and in which, perhaps, one alteration might be made with great propriety, that would render them as perfect as we can expect any thing to be that is done by man. The poor, who are honeſtly and worthily employed in another pariſh, ſhould not in caſe of ſickneſs be compelled to go to their own for aſſiſtance. A clauſe from the militia act might be eaſily adopted for this ſalutary and benevolent purpoſe *.

SUSA

" that you are happier." Noble and exalted ſentiments like theſe have lately, in the midſt of a diſſipated and luxurious metropolis, given riſe to an aſſociation which bears this honourable title, " *The Society for bettering the Condition* " *and increaſing the Comforts of the Poor.*"

* The treaſurer of the county in which the ſick militiaman happens to be, is empowered to draw upon the treaſurer of the county where the man's lega' ſettlement is, for the expences that his illneſs has occaſioned.——An excellent magiſtrate, in his charge to the overſeers and churchwardens of the hundred of Stoke, Bucks, ſays wiſely and humanely with reſpect to the removal of labourers belonging to other pariſhes, " Conſider thoroughly what *you* may loſe, and " what the individual may ſuffer by the removal, be- " fore you apply to the juſtices on the ſubject. When you " have

Digitized by Google

SUJA AL DOULAH.

THIS energetic and active Indian Prince is thus described by the ingenious Mr. Dow:

"He is extremely handsome in his person, "about five feet eleven inches in height, and "so nervous and strong that with one stroke "of a sabre he can cut off the head of a buf- "falo. He is active, passionate, and ambi- "tious. His penetrating eye seems at first "sight to promise uncommon acuteness and "fire of mind; but his genius is too volatile "for depth of thought, and he is conse- "quently more fit for the manly exercises of "the field than for deliberation in the closet. "Till of late he gave little attention to busi- "ness. He was up before the sun, mounted "his horse, rushed into the forest, and hunted "down tigers or deer till the noon of "day; he then returned, plunged into the "cold bath, and spent his afternoon in the "Haram."

"have had for a long time the benefit of labour, and when "all that is wanted is a little temporary relief, reflect "whether, after so many years spent in your service, this "is the moment and the cause for removing them from "the scene of their labour to a distant parish."

KANG

Digitized by Google

KANG HI,

EMPEROR OF CHINA.

THIS great prince, in one of his excurſions, obſerving a perſon ſitting idle under a hedge, in a fit of rage, ordered one of his attendants to ſtrip him of his clothes and make off with them. "A man," added he, "that does not work "himſelf, muſt always cauſe harm to ſome "other perſon." Solon, the wiſe legiſlator of Athens, commanded the Areopagus to watch over the conduct of every citizen, and to puniſh thoſe that were idle. Dr. Hunting-ford ſays finely in one of his Diſcourſes, "Whilſt bodily ſtrength is yet unimpaired by "debility, whilſt our mental faculties are "neither embarraſſed by neceſſity nor de-"preſſed by grief; during that happy period "of life to ſhrink from the labour either of "preparing for a creditable ſtation, or of ably "filling it when undertaken; to ſhrink from "that labour for the ſake of gratifying a "propenſity to liſtleſs indolence, frivolous "trifling, or amuſements then improper when "either unreaſonable in point of time or in "their nature incompatible with our deſtina-"tion: ſuch conduct is cowardly and un-"manly in the ſight of reaſon; it is criminal "and culpable in the ſight of Chriſtianity;

"for

Digitized by Google

" for Chriſtianity demands not only the avoid-
" ing of evil, but zealous activity in the per-
" formance of good works *."

The Engliſh proverb ſtyles idleneſs ' The ' Devil's anvil ;' and ſome interpreters have laboured to prove that the houſe in Scripture into which the bad ſpirits entered was that of an idle man ; and that its being ſwept and garniſhed meant merely that it contained nothing in it to occupy either the mind or the body of its wretched poſſeſſor, but left them to the complete occupancy and dominion of any vice that was tempted by its vacuity to take up its abode there. The pains and penalties of idleneſs were never more completely exemplified than in the caſe of a linen-draper of London who retired to his native country-town to enjoy his leiſure. He had not long been from London before *ennui pleuvoit à groſſes goutes*, before he was harraſſed with the terrible diſeaſe of having nothing to do, and became exceedingly low-ſpirited and deſpondent. He was ſoon afterwards attacked with the ſtone in a very ſevere manner ; and when his

* See Diſcourſes in two volumes 8vo. by Dr. Huntingford, Warden of Wincheſter College. It ſhould be recommended

his friends came to condole with him on his having ſo horrid and ſo painful a diſorder, he ſaid he was not certain but that the ſtone was a happy thing for him, as it gave him ſomething to attend to and to think of. "Preſerve me from myſelf, good God," is a Spaniſh wiſh; and it has been obſerved, that perſons who have committed ſuicide, have been rather thoſe who had nothing to do *, than thoſe who were oppreſſed with buſineſs; rather thoſe who had no ſenſations, than thoſe who had painful ones. Sir William Davenant ſays finely in Gondibert,

——————toil does keep
Obſtructions from the mind and quench the blood;
Eaſe but belongs to us like ſleep, and ſleep
Like opium is our medicine, not our food.

The conſequences of idleneſs are more miſchievous and more to be dreaded in minds of a certain temper and vigour than in duller and feebler

mended to all parents and inſtructors of youth, to put into their hands theſe excellent Sermons, which combat the preſent dangerous opinions, and the prevailing vices of the times, with great force of argument, and with the moſt impreſſive energy of religious injunction.

* Dr. Hartley in his exquiſite work, 'Obſervations on Man,' &c. recommends thoſe perſons who are hypochondriacal

feebler ones; as the weeds in a rich yet uncultivated ſoil are more in number and more rank and pernicious than in a field of leſs natural fertility.

GILES LE MAITRÈ,

firſt Preſident of the Parliament of Paris in the reign of Henry the Second, inſerted in all his leaſes with his farmers, a clauſe, that at the four great feaſts of the year they ſhould ſupply him with a covered cart, ſpread with freſh ſtraw, to carry his wife and daughters, as well as with an aſs to carry his chamber-maid: himſelf rode before them on a mule, and his clerk trotted by his ſide on foot. "The number of "livery ſervants," ſays St. Foix, "is a ſerious "evil at Paris. Thoſe perſons who were for- "merly contented with a maid ſervant, have "now two or three ſtout fellows as lacquies "behind their carriage. "I could wiſh," adds he, "that in time of war every ſecond "ſervant were taken from behind the coach "and made to ſerve in the army. In one of "the Grecian republics, it was reckoned in- "famous in time of war for any citizen to "be attended in the ſtreets by a ſervant."

driacal from having nothing to do, to take up in a benevolent manner the concerns of others; to become intereſted about their welfare; and by ſympathy to prevent the vacuity and the horrors of ſelfiſhneſs.

Digitized by Google

MARSHAL SAXE.

THIS great commander ſaid on his death-bed to his phyſician, "My dear Senac, life is "a dream; I indeed have had a very ſplendid "dream. Pray take care that my body be con-"ſumed by quicklime. I wiſh nothing to remain "of me but my memory amongſt my friends*."

The diſſolution of the human body by theſe means would be productive of many advantages. It would prevent much occaſion of contagion; the rites of ſepulture would not be violated in the diſguſting manner in which we have ſeen them in our times; and the awful ſentence paſſed upon mankind, of "duſt "thou art, and to duſt thou ſhalt return," would be as completely fulfilled as by the ordinary method of burial.

J. J. ROUSSEAU,

the legiſlator of the modern French, thus deſcribes the government which they have

* Philip Verteyer, a celebrated anatomiſt of Louvain, deſired to be buried in a field, and a ſtone with this inſcription to be put over his grave:

"I, Philip Verteyer, have choſen this ſpot as my place "of ſepulture, from fear of profaning the ſacred ſite of "a church, and infecting the air of the city with unwhole-"ſome vapours."

choſen,

Digitized by Google

choſen, as they ſuppoſe upon his recommendation. "There is no government ſo ſubject "to civil war and internal diſſentions, as a "democracy, or popular government. There "is no one that tends ſo ſtrongly, and ſo con- "tinually to change its form, nor that requires "more vigilance and reſolution to be main- "tained in it."

Habemus ergo confitentem reum!

A man too honeſt to diſguiſe the miſchiefs of the form of government which himſelf recommends.

GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS,

KING OF SWEDEN.

THIS prince was of a very haſty diſpoſition. He gave Colonel Seaton a flap on the face for ſomething that he had done to diſpleaſe him. Seaton demanded his diſmiſſion from the army, obtained it, and ſet off for the frontier of Denmark. The king, aſhamed of the inſult he had put upon a brave and an excellent officer, ſoon followed him on a fleet horſe, and overtook him. "Seaton," ſaid he, "I ſee "you are offended, and I am the cauſe of "it. I am ſorry for it, as I have a very great "regard for you. I have followed you hither "to give you ſatisfaction. I am now, as you

Digitized by Google

" well know, out of my own kingdom; ſo that " at preſent Guſtavus and Seaton are equals. " Here are two piſtols and two ſwords, avenge " yourſelf if you pleaſe." Seaton immediately threw himſelf at the king's feet, and told him what ample ſatisfaction he had already given him for what he had done. They returned to Stockholm together, where Guſtavus told this adventure to all his Court.

Marſhal Gaſſion told Guſtavus, " That the " kings of France did not expoſe themſelves ſo " much in battle as he did."—" There is," re- " plied the prince, " a great deal of difference " between us; the kings of France are great mo- " narchs, and I am only a ſoldier of fortune."

This prince, not long before he died, had his horſe ſhot under him. An officer went to help him up, to whom he ſaid coolly, " I " have had a very narrow eſcape, the fruit, " perhaps, is not quite ripe yet." He was killed at the battle of Lutzen. He had firſt his arm broke with a muſket ball. A ſoldier ſaw it, and cried out, " The king is wound- " ed."—" Say nothing about it, my friend," ſaid the king; " it is nothing; follow me, and " let us charge the enemy." Then turning towards the Prince of Saxe Lauemburgh, he ſaid

Digitized by Google

ſaid to him in a low tone of voice, "Couſin, "I believe I have enough of it. I am in very "great pain; pray try to get me off." At the ſame inſtant a ball paſſed through his body, and he fell down dead.

This great prince had then his wiſh. He uſed to ſay, "That no men were ſo happy as thoſe "who died in the exerciſe of their profeſſion."

"Guſtavus," ſays a French writer, "like "Scipio, was much addicted to ſtudy, and "found time to read a great deal in the midſt "of his military operations. He uſed to ſay "in ſport, that he was deſirous to ſhew Gro-"tius the difference between theory and prac-"tice, and how eaſy it is to give political "precepts, and how difficult to put them in "execution."

PÈRE BUFFIER.

THIS learned jeſuit wrote a Comedy in Latin iambics, called Democritus Rex; or, the Philoſopher King. He exhibits the character of one of thoſe *ſoi-diſants* wiſe men, who are no leſs anxious to reform government than

Digitized by Google

every thing elſe. His ſovereign takes him at his word, and reſigns his crown to him, to enable him to carry his projects into execution. The new ſovereign ſoon becomes bewildered in his unaccuſtomed dignity, and deviates from his own principles upon the firſt occaſion. In ſhort, matters turn out ſo ill under this reforming prince, unuſed to government, that he reſigns the crown to its old poſſeſſor, and returns to his former ſituation.

PIETRO PAOLO SARPI

appears to have been one of the greateſt characters that hiſtory has conſecrated to the memory of mankind. As an hiſtorian, he is, perhaps, take him altogether, one of the pureſt and moſt dignified that ever wrote. No unneceſſary digreſſions, no uſeleſs and affected obſervations ſully the ſimplicity and correctneſs of his narration. He proceeds in it, like a temperately-flowing river, neither deluging its banks, nor impeded by any obſtacle to its courſe. His defence of the liberties of his country againſt the attacks of the ſee of Rome, will ever entitle him to the kindeſt remembrance of the manly yet candid patriot. His knowledge

Digitized by Google

knowledge was various and extenſive. He was no leſs a good chemiſt and excellent anatomiſt, than he was a profound divine. His morals were thoſe which even inſpired a cloyſter with ſuperior piety; and his courage would have done honour to the moſt intrepid General.

He was buried in the convent of the Servites (that of his own order) at Venice, his funeral being attended by the Doge, and the principal ſenators of the republic. His monument was thus inſcribed:

AULUS VENETUS SERVITARUM ORDINIS THEOLOGUS,

Ita prudens, ita ſapiens, ut majorem nec humanorum, nec divinorum ſcientiam,
Nec integriorem, nec ſanctiorem vitam deſiderares.
Intelligentiâ per cuncta, permanente ſapientiâ et affectus dominante præditus,
Nullâ unquam cupiditate commotus, nullâ animi ægritudine turbatus.
Semper conſtans, moderatus, perfectus, verum innocentiæ exemplar:
Deo mirâ pietate, religione, continentiâ addictus:
Reipublicæ, in ſui deſiderium concitatæ, juſtam, fidelem operam navans:
(Religioſum hominem, dum patriæ ſervit, haud à Deo ſeparari exiſtimans)
Summâ conſilii, rationis vi, liberâ, integrâ mente, publicam cauſam defendens:
Magnas à Libertate Venetâ inſidias ſapientiâ ſuâ repellens:

Digitized by Google

Majus libertatis præſidium in ſe, quam in Arcibus poſitum, Venetis oſtendens:
Mortales, an magis amandus, mirandus, veperandus, dubios faciens:
De Nominis apud probos æternitate, de animi apud Deum immortalitate ſecurus,
Morbum negligens, mortem contemnens, loquens, docens, orans, contemplans
Vivorum actiones exercens,
LXXI Æt.
Magno Bonorum Ploratu,
Non obiit;
Abiit è vitâ, ad vitam evolavit.
Jo. Antonius Venerius Patricius Venetus
Mœrens poſuit.
Anno. Sal. M. DC. XXIII.

Father Paul, in his laſt illneſs, occaſioned by a wound * from a ſtiletto directed by the

* On receiving this wound, at a time in which he was writing againſt the papal uſurpations, he exclaimed "*Conoſco lo ſtylo Romano.*" "I heard the King James the "Firſt ſaye, that of late in Venice there was a practice of "a prieſt diſcovered, which was to blowe up by a trayne "of powder Pietro Paolo, his books and him; but that it "was diſcovered by a ſtranger paſſenger, that took excep- "tions to ſee a lyght in a vault at that tyme of night." *MS. letter of the time.* Father Paul was well affected to the Proteſtant religion, and particularly to that form of it profeſſed by the Church of England; but when exhorted to profeſs it openly, he ſaid, "That it was better for himſelf, "like St. Paul, to be anathema for his brethren; and that "he did more ſervice to the Proteſtant religion by wearing "that habit, than he could do by laying it aſide."

Digitized by Google

court of Rome, received the visit of the doge and senate of Venice in bed. He had just strength enough to raise himself up on their entrance, and with his hands closed, and his eyes lifted towards heaven, exclaimed, "*Esto* "*perpetua:* May the liberties of my country "last for ever!" A wish to be repeated by every Englishman, who deserves the blessings which his country affords him. Father Paul's wish gave rise to the concluding lines of the following Prologue, which was spoken in the autumn of 1797, at that excellent seminary of learning, of virtue, and of religion, the school of the Rev. Dr. Valpy, at Reading.

PROLOGUE

TO THE

AMPHITRYO OF PLAUTUS,

PERFORMED AT READING SCHOOL FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE PHILANTHROPIC SOCIETY.

YOU, who so oft this favour'd spot have grac'd,
The kind, indulgent arbiters of taste,
Once more our scenic labours now attend,
Once more our well-intended mirth befriend.
What happier omens can our efforts greet?
Affection, beauty, learning, candour meet.

This night we tell a tale from days of yore,
Deck'd in each elegance of classic lore.
We tell from Plautus how the mighty Jove
(Such is the magic pow'r of mightier Love)

Left

Digitized by Google

Left his celestial realms to visit earth,
And to Alcmena's valiant son gave birth,
To Hercules, through Time's long records known,
"The injur'd world's avenger, and his own."
Nor least this toil; the Hydra fell he slew,
Who from each wound increasing vigour drew;
And as the Hero each dire head suppress'd,
Another head uprear'd its hissing crest.

O grant, kind Heav'n, in these degen'rate times,
With vices satiate, and profuse of crimes;
Whilst with Impiety's dread flag unfurl'd,
A thousand mental monsters range the world;
Whilst luxury its baleful charms retails,
And ev'ry age, and rank, and sex assails;
See hosts of vot'ries the contagion gain,
Whilst reason, prudence, justice, plead in vain;
See how they tempt the utmost verge of fate,
Till sad experience teaches but too late;
Till ruin's ruthless fangs the victims seize,
And to each mis'ry doom the sons of ease:
See the curst die each social feeling blast,
Set fortune, health, and honour on a cast;
Like the fam'd Pontiff's rod, of sov'reign pow'r,
Each other passion with fell throat devour;
By fury urg'd, the yawning gulph despise,
Nor heed or duty's calls or nature's cries.
Whilst love its sacred empire now disdains,
And links no more two minds in mutual chains:
For our convenience now alone we wed,
Soon mutual falsehood stains the nuptial bed;
And the aduk'rer, mark'd with no disgrace,
Keeps in life's intercourse his wonted place:
Whilst Suicide, the offspring of despair,
With pallid cheeks, and eyes of lurid glare,

When

When dangers threaten, and misfortunes low'r,
Dares to uſurp th' Eternal Maſter's pow'r,
And, with a coward's impotence of ſoul,
Points the ſharp ſteel, or drains the envenom'd bowl,
And, to avoid a moment's fleeting pain,
Conſigns itſelf to Torment's endleſs reign.—
O grant, kind Heav'n, a moral Hercules,
To bid theſe horrors from the land to ceaſe;
With giant arm avert the foul diſgrace,
And vindicate the honours of our race.

Ariſe, thou ſacred Genius of the iſle,
And, as of old, on thy lov'd country ſmile;
And O protect with thy benignant wing
Her youthful ſons, her hope, her pride, her Spring*;
May no rank weeds of peſtilential pow'rs
Deſtroy the ſweetneſs of their op'ning flow'rs!
May in their hearts no baleful ivy ſhoot,
And blaſt the promiſe of the faireſt fruit;
Their dawn of reaſon no falſe glare infeſt,
But Truth's bright Ægis ſparkle on their breaſt;
Their ſouls' ſoft pow'rs no blandiſhments enſnare,
And no fell paſſions their young boſoms tear;
But uſeful learning, by true taſte refin'd,
Increaſe the native vigour of the mind!
Their innate purity may labour guard,
And honeſt fame beſtow its earn'd reward;
Religion's panoply their virtues ſhield,
Then "more than conqu'rors" in life's arduous field.

* Pericles, having in one of his Orations occaſion to lament the death of many of the young men at Athens ſlain in battle, ſays beautifully, "The year has loſt its Spring," the ſeaſon of promiſe and of expectation; the ſeaſon of thoſe bloſſoms that prognoſticate the fineſt fruit.

Each

Digitized by Google

Each noble deed their country's love inſpire,
And join the hero's to the patriot's fire;
And in her laws revere the nobleſt plan
That man's beſt wiſdom form'd for ruling man;
Where mutual ties the peer and peaſant bind;
And Princes govern but to bleſs mankind;
Where ſcale of rank but fans the mind's bright flame,
And bids it by deſert at honours aim;
Bids Virtue, by no preference oppreſt,
To equal glory rear her manly creſt,
Which, like the pyramid, Time's wreck defies,
Nor fears or driving ſtorms, or angry ſkies.
Where freedom, by gradation ſtronger grown,
Offers its grateful homage to the Throne;
Which, as the point, beſtows the higher grace,
Whilſt the bleſt people form the ſolid baſe.

Then fear not, Britons, though the ſons of France
Their legions to this happy land advance;
Though, flufh'd with conqueſt in their mad career,
Their courſe through envy to this iſle they ſteer;
Sure that, in mercy to a ſuff'ring world,
Heav'n's vengeance on its ſcourges will be hurl'd;
And boldly hope that Holland's recent fate
The raſh invader's efforts ſhall await;
To DUNCAN, HOWE, and JERVIS, ſafely truſt,
Whilſt Britiſh valour proves the ſkies ſtill juſt.
Then with the dying Paolo exclaim,
Whilſt his laſt accents bleſs'd Venetia's name,
" No foreign foe my country's ſafety blaſt,
" And may its liberties for ever laſt *!" S.

* Many perſons have wondered at the attachment of this excellent and liberal-minded man to the government of his country, which was moſt aſſuredly inimical to general liberty.

Digitized by Google

BEAUMELLE.

With what triumph muſt an Engliſhman hear this acute Frenchman ſay, "The Engliſh "paſs in the world for underſtanding matters "of finance better than any other people in "Europe. It is their Conſtitution that under- "ſtands for them. The ſolidity of the Eng- "liſh credit makes that nation draw immenſe "wealth from a method of borrowing that "would deſtroy a private perſon. In France (he ſpeaks of the *ancien regime)* a loan "creates a debt, and often a want. In Eng- "land, a loan extinguiſhes a want and at the "ſame time creates a revenue *.

berty. He moſt probably conſidered in affairs of government how difficult a matter it was to arrive at perfection; and that of a revolution the immediate ill conſequences were ſure and certain, the event completely enveloped in the womb of time, and not worth putting into riſk and hazard the preſent advantages which it afforded. "Woe, indeed," ſays the acute Guiccardini, "to all perſons who are ſo un- "happy as to live in the time of a revolution!"

* The Patriots of ancient Greece and Rome gained their renown by loving their country, and exalting its advantages. In our time, thoſe who wiſh to bear that honourable title aſpire to it by affecting to hate theirs, and to depreciate its bleſſings, as if they had received their leſſons from the Directory of the French Republic.

"England

Digitized by Google

" England is a ſtriking proof, that a Conſti-
" tution which nothing can affect is a bleſſing
" that can never be bought too dear.

" The Conſtitution of England muſt be im-
" mortal; for a wiſe people can never be en-
" ſlaved by an enemy from without; nor
" can a free people ever be enſlaved by an
" enemy from within *.

" Rome has periſhed, and could not have
" ſubſiſted. Its ſyſtem tended to its great-
" neſs, and not to its preſervation. England
" is arrived at that point at which it can never
" periſh; for its revolutions, which ſhould
" have been the deſtruction of its ſyſtem,
" have been the corroboration of it †."—*Mes Penſées*, 12*mo*, *Amſterdam*, 1752.

* " The Conſtitution of England," ſays a man of images one day, " is like a compaſs ſet upon jumbles, the needle of
" which, whatever concuſſions it may have, always turns to
" the true point; the point on which the real happineſs
" and ſafety of the country depend."

† The great Duke of Rohan ſays, " England is an enor-
" mous animal, which can never die except by ſuicide; un-
" leſs it kills itſelf."—*Intereſts des Etats.*

PETER

Digitized by Google

PETER THE GREAT,

CZAR OF RUSSIA.

On ſeeing the mauſoleum of Cardinal Richlieu at Paris, Peter exclaimed, "There lies a "man to whom I would have given half my "dominions if he would have taught me to "have governed the other half."

He was not appalled by the extraordinary ſucceſſes of Charles XII. "I know very "well," ſaid he, "that the Swedes will beat "us; but at laſt they themſelves will teach us "to beat them."

When he ſent his propoſitions for peace to Charles, that Prince haughtily replied, "I "will treat with Peter in the capital of his "dominions only." When this anſwer was brought to Peter he ſaid coolly, "My brother "Charles is continually affecting to act the "part of Alexander; but I flatter myſelf that "he will not find in me a Darius."

His ſtrength of mind increaſed under danger and difficulty. When he ſaw his army give way before Leuenhaupt, he ran to the rear guard of it, and exclaimed to the Coſſacs and

Digitized by Google

Calmucs, "I order you to fire directly upon "any one who ſhall not keep his poſt, and "even to fire upon me the firſt of all if I "ſhould be coward enough to attempt to "fly." This intrepid behaviour decided the fate of Charles at Pultowa's calamitous day.

When the battle was over, he invited the principal Swediſh officers to dine with him in his tent; and after dinner riſing gravely from his ſeat he drank the health of his maſters in the art of war. One of the Swediſh generals ſaid, "Pray, Sir, to whom does your Majeſty "give that very honourable title?"—"To "you, gentlemen," replied the Czar.—"Then "your Majeſty has juſt treated your maſters "with great ingratitude," ſaid another of the Swediſh officers.—"I will repair that," ſaid the Czar, "as well as I can," and immediately ordered their ſwords to be returned to them, and treated them with great politeneſs and attention all the time they continued his priſoners.

In his projects of reform, Peter made great uſe of M. Le Fort, a Geneveſe captain of artillery, whom he had met with by chance, and with whom his ſoul immediately accorded by congeniality of talents.

The

Digitized by Google

The upper part of the Czar's face was handſome; the lower part, particularly the mouth, was apt to be convulſed by a natural defect, which was but too much increaſed by the violence of his temper, and by thoſe impetuous *

* In thoſe tranſports of anger no one ventured to approach him except his Empreſs, the beauteous and the gentle Catherine. He would occaſionally ſit down at her feet while he was in thoſe paroxyſms of fury, and ſuffer her to preſs his throbbing temples with her ſoft and delicate hands, while the accents of her voice, "like the ſweet "ſouth," compoſed and harmonized his mind, and he roſe up reſtored to the dignity of his nature and the proper exertion of his talents. What a ſubject for a picture! It appears aſtoniſhing that no artiſt has ever attempted to delineate this intereſting and affecting ſcene.

Rowlie, or Chatterton (it matters not who when he writes ſo beautifully), ſays in the interlude of 'Ella,'

Angells be wroghte to bee of neidher kynde,
Angells alleyne fromme chafe deſire be free;
Dheere is a ſomewhat evere yn in the mind
Yatt without woman cannot ſtylled bee;
No ſeyncte in celles, botte having blodde and tere
Do fynde the ſpright to joie on ſyghte of womanne fayre.

Albeyte withouten wommen, menne were pheers
To ſalvage kynd and wulde botte live to ſlea;
Botte womanne eſt the ſpryghte of peace, ſo cheers
Tochelod yn angel joie heie angels bee.

Digitized by Google

tranſports of anger by which he ſuffered himſelf to be too often agitated.

Peter in his infancy had a dread of the water. This antipathy he corrected by dint of perſeverance; and half his time was ſpent in exertions of mind upon that very element, the mere ſight of which when he was a child uſed to throw him into fits.

Voltaire's hiſtory of this Prince is very defective and ſuperficial. He ſomewhere calls him, "*moitié heros, moitié tygre*," a compound of the hero and the tiger; a compound perhaps highly neceſſary to ſubjugate the minds and reform the manners of his ſubjects; who, when he came to reign over them, were in a very barbarous and ferocious ſtate.

The following is an extract of a Letter from the learned Mr. Wanley to Dr. Charlett:

"The Czar gave the king's (King Wil-
"liam) ſervants at his departure one hun-
"dred and twenty guineas, which was
"more than they deſerved, they being very
"rude to him; but to the King he pre-
"ſented a rough ruby, which the greateſt
"jewellers of Amſterdam (as well Jews as

Digitized by Google

" Chriſtians) valued at 10,000l ſterling. It " is bored through; and when it is cut and " poliſhed it muſt be ſet upon the top of the " imperial crown of England.

" I cannot vouch for the following bill of " fare, which the Czar and his company " (thirteen at table in all) eat up at Godal- " min in Surry; but it is averred for truth " by an eye-witneſs who ſaw them eating, " and had this bill from the landlord:—At " breakfaſt, half a ſheep, one quarter of lamb, " ten pullets, one dozen of chickens, three " quarts of brandy, ſix quarts of mulled wine, " ſeven dozen of eggs, with ſallads in pro- " portion: At dinner, five ribs of beef three " ſtone weight, one ſheep fifty pounds " weight, three quarters of a lamb, a ſhoulder " and loin of veal boiled, eight pullets, four " couple of rabbits, two dozen and a half of " ſack, and one dozen of claret."

The Czar ſoon after his voyage to England viſited France, and was received with great politeneſs by the Regent. He ſeemed much pleaſed with the country and the people; and on quitting them appeared to obſerve with great regret, that by their luxury they were haſtening on to their deſtruction.

Digitized by Google

"This prince," says the good Abbé de St. Pierre, "owed his extreme application to "the business of government to the conspi- "racy that was formed against him in 1690. "As he was not willing to run the same "risque again, he found that application to "business would render him in a short time "more intelligent, more respected by his "subjects, and better served by his ministers. "The Czar had a great desire to have a port "in the Baltic sea; so by means of his am- "bassador he proposed to the King of Sweden "to yield him up Narva, or some port in that "sea, in exchange for some other territory of "his own, or for a sum of money; but he was "not prudent enough to offer either a territory "or a sum of money equivalent to the value "of this port; so that the King of Sweden "might be tempted to sell him upon advan- "tageous terms to himself what was of little "value to him. He was likewise imprudent "in another respect; his ambassador had "orders to take by force what the King re- "fused to sell or to exchange; and this me- "nace indisposed the King, who was as vio- "lent and as bold as himself, against him. "The Czar, too, might have been sure that a "war of two years only would have cost him "four times as much as any sale or voluntary

"exchange

Digitized by Google

" exchange could have done; and, beſides, " he was not certain of being victorious in " the war. Obſerve, then, how dearly it " coſts ill-adviſed and imprudent princes " when they make uſe of diſguſting menaces " in negociations, where the point in diſpute " ſhould be ſettled on a conſideration of their " reciprocal intereſts.

" It is true," continues this honeſt politician, " that it muſt have been a great pleaſure " to the Czar to have travelled incognito and " at his eaſe in England and in Holland, and " to have ſeen their different dock-yards, " veſſels, troops, &c. It was the pleaſure of " a young man who loves to ſee a variety of " objects. Theſe pleaſures may be allowed to " rich private perſons, who at a certain " age, for want of accuſtoming themſelves to " read and to think, have nothing better to do, " or at leaſt will do nothing better; but in a " prince who has every day ſomething to do, " and ſubjects to govern, it is a pleaſure out " of its place. But what makes all this the " leſs allowable is, that the Czar undertook " theſe travels at a time when the conſpiracy " was not entirely at an end, and when the " puniſhments in conſequence of it merely " ſerved to make perſons more diſcontented

Digitized by Google

" and diſaffected to government. So after he " had been abſent fifteen months, and was " going to ſet out for Italy, he was obliged " to return to Ruſſia on account of the break- " ing out of a new conſpiracy; and, after all, " the only advantage that he drew from his " travels was to have occaſioned a great " number of workmen of all kinds, of ſhip- " builders, and of land and ſea officers, to " come and ſettle in Ruſſia. But all theſe " he might have obtained by other and leſs " dangerous and expenſive methods, by means " of his ambaſſadors at the different courts, " who might have engaged them by promiſes " and by money to come and ſettle in his " dominions; and he would not have been " continually riſking his life in his diſguiſe as " a ſhip-builder or ſailor, in which he might " have been aſſaſſinated any night at Sardam."
Rêves d'un homme de bien.

CATHERINE THE SECOND,

EMPRESS OF RUSSIA.

THIS great Princeſs had the following ſentence frequently in her mouth, "It is better to do " amiſs than to be continually changing one's " opinion.

Digitized by Google

" opinion. Nothing is ſo contemptible as " irreſolution." This power of deciſion of mind enabled Catherine to add ſo many dominions to her own, and to give laws to them *.

What excellent order this Empreſs preſerved in her finances appears by the following letter to Voltaire, who was afraid that his tenants had ſent her too many of the watches of their fabrication at Ferney:

" Do not ſcold your good folks for having " ſent me too many of their watches. The " coſt of them will not ruin me. I ſhould " be a very wretched being indeed if my fi- " nances were ſo far reduced that I could not

* " After all," ſays ſhe in one of her letters to Voltaire, " thoſe laws about which there is ſo much talk are not yet " made. It is poſterity and not ourſelves that muſt judge " on the queſtion. I beg you to conſider that they are to " ſerve for Europe and for Aſia. What a difference of " climate, of perſons, of cuſtoms, and even of ideas! Behold " me now in Aſia. I wiſhed to ſee all this with my own eyes. " There are in this city (Caſan) twenty different nations, " not in the leaſt alike. I muſt, however, make a dreſs " that will ſuit them all. Some general principles for " them all may be found; but the details! and what de- " tails!——I was going to ſay it is a whole world to " create, to unite, and to preſerve!"

Digitized by Google

" have upon certain emergencies ſuch ſmall " ſums as will pay for theſe watches. Judge " not, I beſeech you, of our finances by thoſe " of the ruined ſovereigns of Europe. Though " we have now been engaged in a war for " three years, we proceed with our buildings, " and every thing elſe goes on as in time of " profound peace. We buy pictures *. It is " two years ſince any new tax has been raiſed. " The preſent war has its fixed expence; that " once regulated, it never diſturbs the courſe " of other affairs."

Catherine was in religious matters a pupil of Voltaire and the pretended French philoſophers,

Cultrix Deorum Parca et infrequens;

yet ſoon after the maſſacre of the good Louis XVI. ſhe went in ſolemn proceſſion with her feet naked and her eyes uplifted to the monaſtery of St. Alexander Newſky. She perceived but too late the connection between religion and good government, and that thoſe

* The Houghton collection, which was ſuffered to be ſent out of England for leſs than thirty-ſix thouſand pounds. Not the expence of one day of the preſent war.—*Credite, poſteri!*

who

Digitized by Google

who fear God are not deficient in honouring the King. "If the infatuation of princes," ſays the pious and ſagacious Dr. Hartley, "were not of the deepeſt kind, they could not "but ſee that they hold their dominions *en-* "*tirely* by the real Chriſtianity that is left "among us; and that if they ſucceed in "taking away this foundation, or weakening "it much farther, their governments muſt fall "like houſes built upon ſand *. Beſides the "great influence which Chriſtianity has to "make man humble and obedient, it is to be "conſidered that our anceſtors have ſo inter-"woven it with the conſtitutions of the king-"doms of Europe, that they muſt ſtand or "fall together. Chriſtianity is the *cement* † of "the building."

* This has ſo lately taken place in France, that we muſt be blind indeed not to have noticed it, and we may truly apply to Britain from Horace,

——*tua res agitur; paries cum proximus ardet;*

and from the fatal hiſtory of that country we may learn how little efficacious the principles of patriotiſm and of honour alone, without the aid of religion, are in correcting the moſt deteſtable vices and the moſt enormous crimes.

† "The Engliſh having attained a light in religion," ſays Selden, whom no one can ſuſpect of bigotry, "that "will own their liberties, of them both they made up *one* "garland, not to be tricked by any rude hand."—*Selden's Diſcourſes on Government.*

Digitized by Google

See 'Obſervations on Man, his Frame, his 'Duty, and his Expectations.' By David Hartley, M. A. 2 vols. 8vo.

CHARLES XII.

KING OF SWEDEN.

MARSHAL SCHWERIN, who had ſerved under Charles, gave Voltaire the following account of this intrepid warrior's method of attacking the enemy. He called his officers together when he intended to give battle, and after having given them his orders reſpecting the diſpoſition of his army and other details, he was impatient till they were complied with, and was continually urging diſpatch. Theſe being effected, he mounted his horſe, put himſelf at the head of his troops; drew his ſword with great ardour; and, ſtriking with it right and left without any diſcrimination, ruſhed into the midſt of the enemy.

Charles was preſſed by Count Piper, after he had completely defeated Auguſtus, King of Poland, to take poſſeſſion of that kingdom for himſelf. He ſternly refuſed, and gave it to Staniſlaus, repeating, "It is much more "noble

Digitized by Google

" noble to give away kingdoms, than to ac-
" quire them."

Arithmetical enquiries* were favourite purſuits of his. He uſed to call a man ignorant of

* The knowledge of arithmetic is not ſufficiently cultivated at our great ſchools. The firſt Lord Lyttleton, a nobleman of great learning and eloquence, when he became Chancellor of the Exchequer, was ſo ignorant of arithmetic, that the ſums of money, for which he had to apply to the Houſe of Commons, were put down for him in letters, not in numbers. Oſborn, in his celebrated Advice to a Son, ſays, " Fathers, eſpecially rich ones, are ſo far to " learn themſelves what is moſt fit that their children " ſhould be taught, as they keep them ſo long in their " Latin ſchool till the time is lapſed moſt proper for read- " ing and to make a perfect *accomptant*, the moſt neceſſary " part of mathematics, and ſo much as cannot be in any " commerce ſpared. It remaining indubitable that none " ſo induſtrious as to call himſelf to a weekly or at leaſt " an annual reckoning did ever through his own default " ſpend an eſtate; whereas the want of this firſt rudiment " of thrift hath within the compaſs of my experience " brought divers to a bit of bread, and demoliſhed the " houſes of the moſt eminent gentry of England.

" Now if any deſire to underſtand how our more *illiterate* " fathers came to eſcape this curſe, an anſwer lies ready, " that the greateſt part of their revenues did conſiſt in pro- " viſions of all ſorts, paid punctually at a day, and ſo eaſily " accounted for and remembered. And this abundance " they

Digitized by Google

of arithmetic a half man; and, according to Voltaire, he wiſhed to change the common method of numeration.

HENRY THE SECOND,

DUKE OF GUISE.

"NOTHING," ſays Charron, "is ſo inconſtant, ſo fluctuating, and ſo timorous as "the mob. The leaſt oppoſition diſconcerts "them, and their leaders are in general the "firſt to deſert them and leave them a prey

"they enjoyed kept them pleaſed and in friendſhip with "their eſtates, wanting neither company nor reſpect; "through which they became leſs liquoriſh after the glory "and ſmall delights of London and of the court, towards "which they did ſeldom look but upon conſtraint, having "never taſted them (as they now do) in youth, *the only "time to contract an affection to any place or thing.*"

"Nothing amuſes more harmleſsly than computation," ſays Dr. Johnſon, with his uſual ſtrength of obſervation; "and nothing is more often applicable to real buſineſs or "ſpeculative enquiries. A thouſand ſtories which the ig-"norant hear and believe die away when the computiſt "takes them within his gripe. Numerical enquiries give "entertainment in ſolitude by the practice, and reputation "in public by the effect."

"to

Digitized by Google

" to their fears and imaginations. The Duke " of Guiſe was one day roughly treated by " the mob of Naples, by whom he had been " ſent for to govern them. He was mounted " on an Arabian courſer, with which he trod " two or three of them under foot. One of his friends remonſtrated with him on the occaſion. He replied with all the *fierté* of his ancient and illuſtrious houſe, 'When the Deity " creates a man of my rank, he always puts " ſomething between his eyes which a black-" guard dare not look at."

In our times Cardinal Maury and the Lord Chancellor of Ireland have ſeen what wonderful effects perſonal courage and preſence of mind have had upon the multitude.

MAURICE,

PRINCE OF ORANGE.

At the celebrated ſiege of Breda the army of this Prince was ſeized with the ſcurvy, and became torpid and enervated. The Prince cauſed letters to be ſent into the town aſſuring the garriſon of immediate relief from a large army that was on their march, and

Digitized by Google

and accompanied the letters with a few ſmall phials of a ſuppoſed remedy againſt the ſcurvy, ſo efficacious that a few drops only, mixed with a gallon of water, would prove a ſpecific againſt the diſeaſe. The phyſicians were in the ſecret, and adminiſtered the remedy with great pomp of manner and affectation of caution. The garriſon were cured, and recovered their ſtrength and ſpirits; and the 'Princes Drops' became afterwards a *nom de guerre* in the Low Countries.

BARILLON,

ambaſſador from France to Charles the Second and James the Second, is thus deſcribed by Madame de Sevigné:

" *Il eſt riche, gros, et vieux; il ne'ſt pas gaté* " *d'ambaſſade de dix ans.*

Son emploi eſt admirable cette année* 1673.

Il mangera cinquante mille francs cette année, mais il ſcait bien ou les prendre.

* The French have been ever remarkable for managing their political concerns with other nations by giving or taking money. See Barillon's Diſpatches, and the recent Declarations of the American Miniſters at Paris.

JOHN

Digitized by Google

JOHN DE WITT.

Some one aſked this great ſtateſman how he could go through ſo much buſineſs. "By "doing one thing * at a time," replied he.

One of his maxims was, that a man ſhould be careful of his health and careleſs of his life; careful of that glorious boon of Heaven without which nothing effectual is to be done; and careleſs of that gift of heaven which is beſtowed upon us merely as a loan to be ſacrificed to duty, to honour, and to principle, and which is ill redeemed at the expence of either.

Summum crede nefas animum præferre pudori
Et propter vitam vivendi perdere cauſas.

De Witt ſeems to have too good an opinion of the wiſdom of the congregated part of mankind when he ſays, that a ſtate will always

*. The late Duke of Newcaſtle, ſecretary of ſtate, &c. appeared always in a hurry in buſineſs. It was ſaid of him, "that he had loſt one hour in the morning, which he was "looking for the whole day afterwards." Of a perſon in a hurry Lord Cheſterfield ſays well, "that he plainly ſhews "his buſineſs is too much for him."

purſue

Digitized by Google

purſue its own intereſt. Good ſenſe, courage, and ſimplicity, were the characteriſtics of his mind. With what intrepidity he bore the outrages of the multitude is well known. A traveller tells with what admiration he ſaw De Witt, who had put his name to treaties by the ſide of thoſe of emperors and of kings, walk accompanied with one ſervant only behind him to the Council Houſe of the Hague.

To this great man England is indebted for the talents of one of its diſtinguiſhed princes, William the Third, whoſe education De Witt ſuperintended with extreme attention, and by ſevere and exact diſcipline taught him the art of reigning.

ELIZABETH,

QUEEN OF ENGLAND.

PREVIOUS to the attack of the Spaniſh Armada this magnanimous Princeſs compoſed the following Prayer, which ſhe ordered to be uſed daily in every ſhip of the Britiſh navy:

" Moſt Omnipotent Maker and giver of all
" the world's maſs, that only ſearcheſt and
" fathomeſt

Digitized by Google

" fathomeſt the bottom of all hearts and con-
" ceits, and in them ſeeſt the true original of
" all actions intended; thou that by thy fore-
" ſight doſt truly diſcern how no malice of
" revenge, nor quittance of injuries, nor deſire
" of bloodſhed, nor greedineſs of lucre, had
" moved the reſolution of our new ſet-out
" army; but a needful care and very watch
" that no neglect of foes or over ſurety of
" promiſe might breed either danger in us or
" glory in them. Theſe being the grounds
" (thou that doſt inſpire the mind) we humbly
" beſeech thee with bended knees proſper the
" work, and with the beſt forewinds guide
" the journey, ſpeed the victory, and make
" the return the advancement of thy glory,
" the triumph of t eir fame, and ſafety of the
" realm with the leaſt loſs of Engliſh blood.
" To theſe alone petitions Lord give thou thy
" bleſſed grant. Amen."

DUPLESSIS MORNAY ſays in his Notes in the third volume of the Hiſtory of Thuanus,

" The Prince of Orange always called me
" an infidel, becauſe I had always ſaid from
" what I knew of Queen Elizabeth, that ſhe
" had never any ſerious thoughts of marriage.
" The prince ſent for me ſoon afterwards, and

Digitized by Google

" told me, that he had received a letter from " M. de Sainte Aldegonde, the Duke d'Alen- " con's agent in England, which informed " him, that when the contract for his master's " marriage with Queen Elizabeth was pre- " sented to her to sign at the council table, " she threw it on the ground trembling with " anger, and turning herself towards the pri- " vy councillors she exclaimed, Wretches that " you are, are you so blind as not to see that " after my death you will go to cutting each " other's throats; and do you not know that " if I am married I shall not live long after- " wards? The latter part of this sentence, " adds he, was supposed to regard some " natural defect which she had, very little " known."

In one of the Letters published in the exquisite Collection made by Mr. Lodge, that of Michael Brakingbury to Lord Talbot, it is said,

" Theyse sportts were great, and done in " costly sort, to her Majesty's great lykinge and " theyr great cost. To expres every part " with sundry devyses, yt ys more fytt for theme " that delyteth in theme thane for me who " estemeth lyttel suche vanyties I thanke God.

" Thene

Digitized by Google

" Thene the 19th day, *beynge Saynt Eliza-*
" *beth's day* *, the Erle of Comerland, the Erle
" of Effexe, and my L. Burge dyd chaleng
" all comers, ſix courſes apeace, whiche was
" very honourablye performed."

In

* " The obſervation of this day as a Court feſtival," adds the ingenious Selector, " ſeems to have been one of " thoſe abſurd pieces of flattery which was ſo common in " this reign; and, perhaps, is no where mentioned but in " the letter before us. Elizabeth was ſo inſignificant a " ſaint as to have no particular ſervice allotted to her in the " ancient rituals, except a ſhort ſolitary leſſon on the 19th " of November; and the reformed breviary of Pius V. de- " prives her even of that, and denies her a place in its Ca- " lendar. The miracle to which this lady owed her canoni- " zation was this: A comely young man, too gaily habited, " coming to viſit her, Elizabeth admoniſhed him to deteſte " the vanities of the world. The young man anſwered, " Madam, I beſeech you pray for me."—" If thou wouldſt " have me pray for thee," ſaid Elizabeth, " go thou and " do likewiſe." So they began to pray at ſome diſtance, " till the young man, unable to endure the fervour of her " devotion, began to cry aloud, " that he ſhould be de- " ſtroyed by it;" whereupon her maidens running up to " him found him all on fire, ſo that they could not touch " his clothes, but were fain haſtily to withdraw their hands, " with ſuch a vehement heat did he burn. Elizabeth here " upon ceaſed to pray; and the young man, inſpired by " this divine warmth, went into the order of the Franciſ- " cans." *Reflections upon the Devotion of the R. C. Church, London*, 1674. " Our Queen, who reſembled " the ſaint only in her name, and in her fondneſs for prac-

Digitized by Google

In a letter of John Stanhope to Lord Talbot, in the ſame Collection, it is ſaid, " Thys " night, God wylling, ſhe (Queen Elizabeth) " wyll go to Rychmond, and on Saturday " next to Somerſett houſe, and yf ſhe could " overcum her paſſyon againſt my Lo. of " Eſſex for his maryadge no doubt ſhe would " be much the quyeter; yett doth ſhe uſe ytt " more temperately than was thought for; and " (God be thanked) doth not ſtrike all ſhe " thretes."

" tiſing on the weakneſs of comely young men, was ſilly " enough to connive at the public recollection of this wretch- " ed legend, for the ſake of the wretched compliment " which the courtiers had founded on it." *Illuſtrations of Britiſh Hiſtory, Biography, Manners, &c. by Edward Lodge, Eſq. Vol. III.* a Work which cannot be too highly praiſed, when we conſider the extreme curioſity of the ancient letters that the diligent Editor has drawn from hidden ſources; or the excellent remarks and obſervations with which they are accompanied; or the characters of the perſons which introduce the letters. The characters ſeem pourtrayed by Titian himſelf, ſo naturally and ſo accurately are they drawn, and diſplay ſo intimate an acquaintance with hiſtory and human nature. Mr. Lodge's Books moſt aſſuredly deſerve a place in the library of every lover of Engliſh hiſtory and Engliſh literature."

LORD

Digitized by Google

LORD BURLEIGH

laid down theſe maxims for managing ſuits at Council table:

" Never to ſuffer the lawyers to wrangle or " digreſſe in pleading.

" Counſellors are to deal truly and plainly " with clients, and if their matter be naught " to tell them ſo, and not to ſooth them.

" When a poor man brings his council to " the bar, and the other party fails, ever to " award the poor man his coſts."

" Lord Burleigh commended the ſtudie of " the common law above all other," ſays his biographer; " and ſaid that if he were to begin " his life again, he would follow that ſtudie *."

EARL OF ESSEX.

WHEN this accompliſhed nobleman was in Ireland, and the rebellious Tyrone talked to him

* " Law," ſaid Dr. Johnſon one day very finely, " is the " laſt reſult of human wiſdom acting upon human expe- " rience for the benefit of mankind."

Digitized by Google

of a toleration of religion, he replied, " Hang " thee up, thou careſt for religion as much as " my horſe." When he was ſolicited by his friends to bring his great perſonal enemy, Sir Walter Raleigh, to a court martial for ſome military miſbehaviour in the iſland of Madeira, he coolly replied, " Sir, I would were he " my friend."

Lord Eſſex was the moſt accompliſhed nobleman this country ever produced. He was poliſhed in his manners, had a fine perſon, was extremely humane and generous, an excellent man of buſineſs, learned himſelf, and an encourager of learning in others, and an excellent writer in proſe and verſe. He drew up ſome directions for travellers, for the uſe of his nephew the Earl of Rutland, which are only to be found in a little volume now become very ſcarce. They are reprinted in this COLLECTION, together with ſome directions on the ſame ſubject by Sir Philip Sydney.

The late E. of E. his Advice to the E. of R. in his Trauels.

" MY LORD,

" I hold it for a principle in the courſe of " intelligence of ſtate, not to diſcourage men

Digitized by Google

" of meane capacity from writing vnto mee;
" though I had at that ſame time very able
" advertiſements, for either they ſent mee
" matter which the other omitted, or made it
" clearer by deſcribing the circumſtances; or,
" if added nothing, yet they confirmed that
" which coming ſingle I might have doubted.
" This rule I have, therefore, preſcribed to
" others, and now give it unto myſelfe, yet
" doth my love direct theſe few lines to the
" ſtudy of you. If you find out nothing but
" that which you have from others; yet, per-
" haps, by the opinion of others, I confirme
" the opinion of wiſer than myſelfe. Your
" Lordſhip's purpoſe is to travel, and your
" ſtudy muſt bee what vſe to make thereof.
" The queſtion is ordinary, and there is to it
" an ordinary anſwer; that is, your Lordſhip
" ſhall ſee the beauties of many cities, know
" the manners of the people of many coun-
" tries, and learne the language of many na-
" tions. Some of theſe may ſerve for orna-
" ments, al of them for delight. But your
" Lordſhip muſt looke further than theſe
" things, for the greateſt ornament is the
" beauty of the minde; and when you have
" as great delight as the world can afford you,
" you will confeſſe that the greateſt delight is
" *ſentire te indies fieri meliorem.* Therefore your

Digitized by Google

" Lordſhip's end and ſcope ſhould be, that " which in moral philoſophy we call *cultum* " *animi*, the gifts and excellencies of the mind. " And they are the ſame as thoſe are of the " body, beauty, health, and ſtrength. The " beauty of the minde is ſhewed in gratefull " and acceptable forms and ſweetneſſe of be- " haviour; and they that haue that gift, cauſe " thoſe to whom they deny any thing to goe " better contented away, than men of con- " trary diſpoſition doe thoſe to whom they " grant. Health of mind conſiſteth in an " vnmoueable conſtancy and freedome from " paſſions, which are indeed the *ſickneſſe of* " *the mind*; ſtrength of mind is that actiue " power which maketh vs perform good and " great things, as well as health and even " temper of mind keepeth vs from euil and " baſe things. Firſt, theſe three are to bee " ſought for, although the greateſt part of " men haue none of them. Some haue one " and lacke the other two; ſome few attaine " to haue two of them, and lacke the third; " and almoſt none of them haue all.

" The firſt way to attaine to experience of " forms and behauiour, is to make the minde " itſelfe expert; for behauiour is but a gar- " ment, and it is eaſie to make a comely gar-

" ment

Digitized by Google

" ment for a body that is well proportioned;
" whereas a deformed body can neuer bee
" helped by taylor's art, but the counterfetting
" will appeare. And in the forme of the
" minde it is a true rule, that a man may
" mende his faults with as little labor as couer
" them.

" The ſecond way is by imitation, and to
" that end good choyce is to be made with
" whom we conuerſe; therefore your Lord-
" ſhip ſhould affect their companie whom you
" finde to be worthieſt, and moſt partially
" thinke them moſt worthy whom you affect.
" To attaine to the health of the minde we
" muſt vſe the ſame means which wee doe for
" the health of our bodies; that is, to make
" obſeruance what diſeaſes we are apteſt to
" fall into, and to prouide againſt them; for
" phyſicke hath not more remedy againſt the
" diſeaſe of the body, than reaſon hath pre-
" ſeruatiues againſt the paſſions of the mind.

" To ſet downe meanes how a man may
" attaine to the actiue power mentioned in
" this place (I meane ſtrength of mind), is
" much harder than to giue rules in the other
" two; for behauiour and good forme may be
" gotten by education, and health, and even
" temper

Digitized by Google

" temper of the minde, by good obſeruation;
" but if there bee not in nature ſome partner
" in this active ſtrength, it can never be at-
" tained by any induſtry, for the virtues that
" are profuſe vnto it, are liberality, magna-
" nimity, fortitude, and magnificence; and
" ſome are by nature ſo couetous and coward-
" ly, as it is as much in vaine to inflame or
" enlarge their minds, as to goe about to
" plough the rockes. But where theſe active
" vertues are but budding, they muſt be re-
" paired by ripeneſſe of iudgement, and cuſ-
" tome of wel-doing. Clearneſſe of iudge-
" ment makes men liberal, for it teacheth
" them to eſteeme of the goods of fortune,
" not for themſelves (for ſo they are but taylors
" to them) but for their vſe, for ſo they are
" Lords over them. And it maketh vs know
" that it is *beatius dare quam accipere*, the one
" being a badge of ſoueraignty, the other of
" ſubjection. Alſo it leadeth vs to fortitude,
" for it teacheth that wee ſhould not too much
" prize life, which we cannot keepe, nor feare
" death, which wee cannot ſhunne; that as
" he which dieth nobly doth liue for euer, ſo
" hee that doth liue in feare, doth die con-
" tinually. I ſhall not need to prove theſe
" two things; for we ſee by experience, they
" hold true in all things which I haue hitherto

" ſet

Digitized by Google

" ſet downe. What I deſire or wiſh I would
" have your Lordſhip to take in minde, what
" it is to make yourſelfe an expert man, and
" what are the generall helps which all men
" muſt vſe which have the ſame deſire. I
" will now moue your Lordſhip to conſider
" what helps your trauell will gaine you.

" Firſt, when you ſee infinite variety of
" behauiour and manners of men, you muſt
" chooſe and imitate the beſt; when you ſee
" new delights that you neuer knew, and
" haue paſſions ſtirred in you which you
" neuer felt, you ſhall know what diſeaſe your
" minde is apteſt to fall into, and what the
" things are that bred that diſeaſe. When
" you come into armies, or places where you
" ſhall ſee any thing of the wars, you ſhall
" conforme your natural courage to be fit for
" true fortitude, which is not given unto men
" by nature, but muſt grow out of the diſ-
" courſe of reaſon: and laſtly, in your trauell
" you ſhall haue great helpe to attaine to
" knowledge, which is not only the excel-
" lenteſt thing in man, but the very excellency
" of man. In manners your Lordſhip muſt
" not be caught with novelties, which are
" pleaſing to young men; nor infected with
" cuſtome, which maketh vs keep our own ill
" graces,

Digitized by Google

" graces, and participate of thoſe wee ſee " euery day; or given to affectation, which " is *a generall fault amongſt Engliſh trauel-* " *lers*, which is both diſpleaſing and ridicu- " lous. In diſcouering your paſſions, and " meeting with them, giue no way, or diſpenſe " with yourſelf, reſoluing to conquer yourſelfe " in all; for the ſtream that may be ſtopped " with a man's hand at the ſpringhead, may " drowne whole armies when it hath run " long.

" In your being in warres, thinke it better at " the firſt to doe a great deale too much than " any thing too little; for a young man, eſpe- " cially a ſtranger's firſt actions are looked " upon; and reputation once gotten is eaſily " kept; but an euil impreſſion conceiued at " the firſt, is not eaſily removed.

" The laſt thing I am to ſpeake, is but the " firſt you are to ſeeke, it is knowledge. To " praiſe knowledge, or to perſwade your Lord- " ſhip to ſeeke it, I ſhall not need to vſe many " words; I will only ſay, where it is wanting, " that man is voyd of any good. Without " it there can be no fortitude, for all dangers " come of fury, and fury is paſſion, and " paſſions euer turne to the contraries;

" and

Digitized by Google

" and therefore, the moſt furious men, when
" their firſt blaſt is ſpent, be commonly the
" moſt fearfull. Without it there can be no
" liberalitie; for giuing is but want of auda-
" citie to deny, or elſe diſcretion to poyſe.
" Without it, there can be no juſtice; for
" giuing to a man that which is his owne, is
" but chance, or want of a corrupter or ſe-
" ducer. Without it there can be no con-
" ſtancy or patience; for ſuffering is but dul-
" neſſe or ſenſeleſneſſe. Without it there
" can be no temperance; for we ſhall reſtraine
" ourſelues from good as well as from euil.
" For he that cannot diſcerne, cannot elect
" or chooſe. Nay, without it, there can be
" no true religion; all other devotion being
" but a blinde zeale, which is as ſtrong in
" hereſie as in truth. To reckon vp all the
" parts of knowledge, and to ſhew the way
" to attaine to every part, is a worke too great
" for mee to vndertake at any time, and too
" long to diſcourſe at this time; therefore, I
" will only ſpeake of ſuch a knowledge as
" your Lordſhip ſhould have deſire to ſeeke,
" and ſhall have meanes to compaſſe. I for-
" beare alſo to ſpeake of divine knowledge,
" which muſt direct our faith, both becauſe
" I finde my owne inſufficiency, and becauſe
" I hope your Lordſhip doth nouriſh the ſeeds
" of

Digitized by Google

" of religion which during your education " at Cambridge were ſown in you. I will " only ſay this, that as the irreſolute man " can neuer performe any action well, ſo *hee* " *that is not reſolved in religion, can be reſolved* " *in nothing elſe.* But that civill knowledge " which will make you doe wel by your ſelfe, " and good vnto others, muſt bee ſought by " ſtudy, by conferences and obſervations.

" In the courſe of your ſtudy, and choice of your books, you muſt looke to have the " grounds of learning, which are the liberal " arts; and then vſe ſtudy of delight, but " ſometimes for recreation, and neither drowne " yourſelfe in them, nor omit thoſe ſtudies " whereof you are to have continual vſe. " Aboue all other bookes be converſant in " hiſtories, for they will beſt inſtruct you in " matters morall, politicke, and military, by " which and in which you muſt ſettle your " judgment. I make conference the ſecond " helpe to knowledge in order, though I finde " it the firſt and greateſt in profiting; and I " haue ſo placed them, becauſe hee that is " not ſtudied knoweth not what to doubt, " nor what to aſk. To profit much by con- " ference, you muſt chuſe to conferre with " expert men, for men will be of contrarie " opinions,

Digitized by Google

" opinions, and every one will make his owne
" probable. In conference bee neither ſuſ-
" picious, nor belieuing all you knowe, what
" opinion ſoeuer you haue of the man that
" deliuereth it, nor too deſirous to contradict.
" I doe conclude the point of conference with
" this advice. that your Lordſhip ſhould rather
" go an hundred miles to ſpeake with *one*
" *wiſe man*, than fiue miles to ſee *a fair towne*.
" The third way to attaine to knowledge is
" obſervation, and not long life, nor ſeeing
" much; becauſe as he that rides a way often,
" and takes no care of notes or marks to di-
" rect him if hee come the ſame way againe,
" to make him know where hee is if he come
" vnto it, he ſhall neuer proue a good guide;
" ſo hee that liueth long, and ſeeth much, and
" obſerueth nothing, ſhall neuer proue any
" wiſe man. The vſe of obſeruation is in no-
" ting the coherence of cauſes, effects,
" counſels, and ſucceſſes, with the proportion
" and likeneſſe betweene nature and nature,
" fortune and fortune, action and action,
" ſtate and ſtate, time paſt and time preſent.
" Your Lordſhip now ſeeth that the end of
" ſtudy, conference, and obſervation, is know-
" ledge; you muſt know alſo, that the true
" end of knowledge is clearneſſe and ſtrength
" of judgement, and not oſtentation, or abi-
" lity

Digitized by Google

" lity to diſcourſe; which I doe the rather put
" your Lordſhip in mind of, becauſe the moſt
" part of noblemen and gentlemen of our
" time, have no other vſe nor end of their
" learning, but their table-talke. But God
" knoweth they haue gotten little that haue
" only this diſcourſing gift; for tho' like
" empty veſſels they ſound loud when a man
" knocks vpon their outſides, yet if you
" pierce into them you ſhall finde that they
" are full of nothing but winde.

" This rule holdeth not onely in knowledge
" or in the vertue of knowledge, or in the
" vertue of prudence, but in all other ver-
" tues. I will here breake off, for I finde
" that I have both exceeded the couenient
" length of a letter, and come ſhort of ſuch
" diſcourſe as this ſubject doth deſerue. Your
" Lordſhip, perhaps, may find many things
" in this paper ſuperfluous, and moſt of them
" lame. I will, as well as I can, ſupply that
" defect vpon the ſecond aduertiſement, if
" you call mee to an account. What con-
" fuſion ſoeuer you finde in my order or me-
" thod, is not only my fault (whoſe wits are
" confounded with too much buſineſſe), but the
" fault of this ſeaſon, being written in Chriſt-
" mas, at which time confuſion and diſorder
" hath

Digitized by Google

" hath by tradition not onely beene winked
" at, but warranted.

" If there bee but any one thing which
" your Lordſhip may make vſe of, I thinke
" my pains wel beſtowed in all. And how
" weake ſoeuer my counſels bee, my wiſhes
" ſhall be as ſtrong as any man's for your
" Lordſhip's happineſs.

" Your Lordſhip's affectionate
" Couſen, E.

" *Greenwich, Janu.* 4th
" 1596."

" *Poſtſcript:*

" If any curious ſcholler happening to ſee
" this diſcourſe, ſhall quarrell with my diui-
" ſion of the gifts of the minde, becauſe he
" findeth it not perhaps in his booke, and
" ſaith that health and euen temper of mind
" is a kind of ſtrength, and ſo I have erred
" againſt the rule, that *membra diuidenda non*
" *debent confundi*; I anſwer him, the qualities
" of health and ſtrength, as I have ſet them
" downe, are not only vnlike, but meer con-
" traries, for the one bindeth the mind, and
" reſtraineth it, the other raiſeth and en-
" largeth it."

Digitized by Google

A Letter to the ſame purpoſe, by SIR PHILIP SYDNEY.

" My good Brother,

" You haue thought vnkindneſſe in me " that I haue not written oftner vnto you, and " have deſir'd I ſhould write vnto you ſome- " thing of my opinion touching your trauell; " you being perſwaded my experience there- " unto be ſomthing, which I muſt needs con- " feſſe, but not as you take it; for you thinke " my experience growes from the good things " which I have learned; but I knowe the only " experience which I have gotten, is to find " how much I might have learn'd, and how " much indeed I have miſſed, for want of di- " recting my courſe to the right end, and by " the right meanes. I thinke you have read " Ariſtotle's Ethiques; if you have, you " know it is the beginning and foundation of " all his works, the end to which every man " doth and ought to bend his greateſt and " ſmalleſt actions. I am ſure you have im- " printed in your mind the ſcope and marke " you meane by your pains to ſhoot at; for " if you ſhould trauell but to trauell, or to ſay " you had trauelled, certainly you ſhould " proue a pilgrim no more. But I preſume " ſo well of you (that tho' a great number of

" us

Digitized by Google

" us never thought in ourſelves why we went,
" but a certaine tickling humour to do as
" other men had done), you purpoſe, being
" a gentleman borne, to furniſh yourſelfe with
" the knowledge of ſuch things as may be
" ſerviceable for your country and calling;
" which certainly ſtands not in the change of
" ayre (for the warmeſt ſunne makes not a wiſe
" man); no, nor in learning languages (altho'
" they be of ſerviceable vſe), for words are
" but words in what language ſoever they be,
" and much leſſe in that all of vs come home
" full of diſguiſements, not onely of apparel,
" but of our countenances, as tho' the credit
" of a traueller ſtood all vpon his outſide;
" but in the right informing your minde with
" thoſe things which are moſt notable in thoſe
" places which you come vnto.

" Of which as the one kinde is ſo vaine,
" as I thinke ere it bee long, like the moun-
" tebanks in Italy, wee trauellers ſhall bee
" made ſport of in comedies; ſo may I juſtly
" ſay, who rightly trauels with the eye of
" Ulyſſes, doth take one of the moſt excellent
" ways of worldly wiſdome. For hard ſure
" it is to know England, without you know
" it by comparing it with ſome other coun-
" trey, no more than a man can know the
" ſwiftneſſe of his horſe without ſeeing him

Digitized by Google

" well matched. For you, that are a logician,
" know, that as greatneſſe of itſelfe is a quan-
" tity, ſo yet the judgment of it, as of mighty
" riches and all other ſtrengths, ſtands in the
" predicament of relation; ſo that you can-
" not tell what the Queene of England is
" able to do defenſively or offenſively, but
" through knowing what they are able to doe
" with whom ſhee is to bee matched. This
" therefore is one notable vſe of trauellers,
" which ſtands in the mind and correlatiue
" knowledge of things, in which kinde comes
" in the knowledge of all legues betwixt
" prince and prince; the topographical de-
" ſcription of each country; how the one lyes
" by ſcituation to hurte or helpe the other;
" how they are to ſea, well harbored or not;
" how ſtored with ſhippes; how with reve-
" nue; how with fortification and garriſons;
" how the people, warlike, trained, or kept
" vnder, with many other ſuch warlike conſi-
" derations, which as they confuſedly come
" into my mind, ſo I, for want of leiſure, haſ-
" tily ſet them downe; but theſe things, as I
" have ſaid, are of the firſt kinde which ſtands
" in the ballancing one thing with the other.

" The other kinde of knowledge is of them
" which ſtand in the things which are in them-
" ſelues either ſimply good, or ſimply bad,
" and

Digitized by Google

" and ſo ſerve for a right inſtruction or a ſhun-
" ning example. Theſe Homer meant in
" this verſe, *Qui multos hominum mores cognouit*
" *et urbes.* For he doth not meane by *mores*
" how to looke, or put off one's cap with a
" new found grace, altho' true behavior is not
" to be deſpiſed; marry my hereſie is, that
" the Engliſh behaviour is beſt in England,
" and the Italians in Italie. But *mores* hee
" takes for that from whence moral philo-
" ſophy is ſo called; the certainneſſe of true
" diſcerning of men's mindes both in vertue,
" paſſion, and vices. And when he ſaith, *cog-*
" *novit urbes,* hee meanes not (if I be not
" deceiued) to have ſeene townes, and marked
" their buildings; for ſurely houſes are but
" houſes in every place, they doe but differ
" *ſecundum magis et minus*; but he attends to
" their religion, politics, lawes, bringing vp
" children, diſcipline both for warre and peace,
" and ſuch like. Theſe I take to be of the
" ſecond kind, which are euer worthy to be
" knowne for their owne ſakes. As ſurely in
" the great Turke, (tho' wee have nothing to
" doe with him), yet his diſcipline in warre
" matters is, *propter ſe,* worthy to be learned.

" Nay, even in the kingdome of China,
" which is almoſt as far as the Antipodes
" from vs, their good lawes and cuſtomes are

Digitized by Google

" to be learned; but to know their riches and
" power is of little purpoſe for us; ſince that
" can neither advance vs nor hinder vs. But
" in our neighbour countries, both theſe things
" are to be marked, as well the latter, which
" containe things for themſelves, as the former,
" which ſeeke to know both thoſe, and how
" their riches and power may be to us auail-
" able, or otherwiſe. The countries fitteſt for
" both theſe, are thoſe you are going into,
" France is above all other moſt needfull for vs
" to marke, eſpecially in the former kind;
" next is Spaine, and the Lowe Countries;
" then Germany, which in my opinion excells
" all others as much in the latter conſidera-
" tion, as the other doth in the former, yet
" neither are voyd of neither; for as Germany,
" methinks, doth excell in good lawes, and
" well adminiſtering of juſtice, ſo are wee
" likewiſe to conſider in it the many princes
" with whom we may have league, the places
" of trade, and meanes to draw both ſouldiers
" and furniture there in time of need. So on
" the other ſide, as in France and Spaine, we
" are principally to marke how they ſtand
" towards vs both in power and inclination;
" ſo are they, not without good and fitting
" vſe, even in the generality of wiſdome to bee
" knowne. As in France, the courts of par-
" liament, their ſubalterne juriſdiction, and

Digitized by Google

" their continual keeping of payed ſouldiers.
" In Spaine, their good and grave proceed-
" ings; their keeping ſo many provinces vnder
" them, and by what manner, with the true
" points of honor; wherein ſince they have
" the moſt open conceit, wherein they ſeeme
" ouer curious, it is an eaſie matter to cut off
" when a man ſees the bottom. Flanders like-
" wiſe, beſides the neighbourhood with vs,
" and the annexed conſiderations thereunto,
" hath diuers things to be learned, eſpecially
" their gouerning their merchants and other
" trades. Alſo for Italy, wee know not what
" we haue, or can haue to doe with them, but
" to buy their ſilkes and wines; and as for the
" other point, except Venice, whoſe good
" lawes and cuſtomes wee can hardly propor-
" tion to ourſelues, becauſe they are quite of
" a contrary gouernment; there is little there
" but tyrannous oppreſſion, and ſeruil yeeld-
" ing to them that haue little or no right ouer
" them. And for the men you ſhall haue
" there, altho' indeed ſome be excellently
" learned, yet are they all giuen to counter-
" feit learning, as a man ſhall learne among
" them more falſe grounds of things than in
" any place I know; for, from a tapſter up-
" wards, they are all diſcourſers in certain mat-
" ters and qualities, as horſemanſhip, weapons,
" wayting, and ſuch are better there than in

Digitized by Google

" other countries; but for other matters, as " well (if not better) you ſhall haue them in " nearer places.

" Now reſteth in my memory but this point, " which indeed is the chiefe to you of all " others; which is the chiefe of what men " you are to direct yourſelf to; for it is cer- " tain no veſſel can leave a worſe taſte in the " liquor, it contains than a wrong teacher " infects an unſkilful hearer with that which " hardly will euer out: I will not tell you " ſome abſurdities I have heard travellers tell; " taſte him well before you drinke much of " his doctrine. And when you have heard " it, try well what you have heard, before " you hold it for a principle; for one error " is the mother of a thouſand. But you may " ſay, how ſhall I get excellent men to take " paines to ſpeake with me? Truly in few " words, either by much expence or much " humbleneſſe."

SIR PHILIP SYDNEY.

THIS cavalier was mortally wounded at the battle of Zutphen. As he was carried along the ranks, fainting with loſs of blood and with

Digitized by Google

with thirſt, ſome one preſented him with a bottle of water: on ſeeing a ſoldier lying gaſping upon the ground, who caſt a wiſtful eye at the bottle, he ſaid, "Thy neceſſity, "friend, is greater than mine;" and gave him the bottle.

He was ſo beloved, that when the ſurgeon of Count Hallard, who attended him as well as his wounded maſter, told him that he was afraid he could not ſave the life of Sir Philip, he angrily replied, "Away, villain! never "ſee my face again till thou bring better "news of that man's recovery, for whoſe "redemption many ſuch as I were happily "loſt."

"Not long before he died, he called for "muſic," ſays his biographer, "eſpecially "that ſong which himſelf had entitled 'La "*Cuiſſe Rompue.*'" * His brother came to him ſoon afterwards, of whom he took leave in theſe ſolemn words: "Love my memory; "cheriſh my friends; their faith to me may "aſſure you that they are honeſt: but, above "all, govern your will and affections by the

* The voluptuous St. Ivetaux, on his death-bed, deſired his miſtreſs to play an allemande of which he was very fond. "*Enfin,*" ſaid he, "*que mon ame paſſe plus doucement.*"

"will

Digitized by Google

" will and word of your Creator, in me be-
" holding the end of this world, with all its
" vanities."

" So general," adds his biographer, " was
" the lamentation for him, that it was ac-
" counted indecent for a man of quality to
" appear at court or in city in any light or
" gaudy apparel, the loſs of ſo excellent a
" man being accounted a public loſs."

Sir Philip was indeed the great Mæcenas of his country in his time; " for," as Lord Broke ſays of him, " his bounty was ſuch,
" that there was not an approved painter, a
" ſkilful engineer, an excellent muſician, or
" any other artificer of fame, that made not
" himſelf known to this famous ſpirit, and
" found in him a true friend without hire;
" ſo that he was the common rendezvous of
" worth in his time."

Sir Henry Sydney, Lord Deputy of Ireland, wrote ſome directions for the conduct of his ſon Sir Philip; with what ſucceſs the conſtant tenor of his excellent and energetic life will beſt evince.

" Uſe

Digitized by Google

"Uſe great prudence," ſays he, "in the "choice of a wife; for from thence will "ſpring all future good or evil; and it is an "action, like a ſtratagem of war, wherein a "man can err but once.

* * * *

"Touching the government of thy houſe; "let thy houſehold be moderate, and accord- "ing to the meaſure of thy eſtate; rather "plentiful than ſparing, but not coſtly; for "I have never ſeen any get poor by keeping "a moderate table; but ſome conſume them- "ſelves through ſecret vices, and then hoſpi- "tality beareth the blame.

* * * *

"Marry thy daughters, leſt they marry "themſelves; and ſuffer not thy ſons to paſs "the Alps; for they will bring home nothing "but pride, blaſphemy, and atheiſm: and if "by travel they get a few broken languages, "it will profit them no more than to have "one ſort of meat ſerved up in different "diſhes. Neither by my advice train up thy "ſons to war; for he that ſets his reſt to live "on that, can hardly be an honeſt or good "chriſtian,

Digitized by Google

" chriſtian, for that every war is in itſelf un-
" juſt, except the cauſe make it juſt.

* * * *

" Above all things, tell no untruth; no,
" not in trifles; the cuſtom of it is naught;
" and let it not ſatisfy you that the hearers
" for a time take it for a truth, for afterwards
" it will be known as it is, to your ſhame;
" and there cannot be a greater reproach to a
" gentleman, than to be accounted a liar.

" Study and endeavour yourſelf to be vir-
" tuouſly occupied; ſo ſhall you make ſuch a
" habit of well-doing as you ſhall not know
" how to do evil, if you would.

" Remember, my ſon, the noble blood
" you are deſcended of by your mother's
" ſide; and that only by a virtuous life and
" good actions, you may be an ornament to
" your illuſtrious family; and otherwiſe,
" through vice and ſloth, you may be
" eſteemed *labes generis* (the ſtain of your
" family), one of the greateſt curſes that can
" happen to a man.

" Well, my dear Philip, this is enough
" for me, and I fear too much for you at this
" time; but yet if I find this meat is light

" of

Digitized by Google

" of digeſtion, and do nouriſh any thing the " weak ſtomach of your young capacity, I " will, as I find the ſame grow ſtronger, feed " you with tougher food. Farewell! Your " mother and I ſend you our bleſſing; and " Almighty God grant you his, nouriſh you " with his fear, guide you with his grace, and " make you a good ſervant to your prince and " your country!

" Your loving Father,

" HENRY SYDNEY."

SIR HENRY SAVILLE

was provoſt of Eton college. He was a very ſevere governor; and the ſcholars hated him for his auſterity. "He could not abide wits," ſays Aubrey. "When any young ſcholar was " recommended to him as a wit, he would ſay, " Out upon him! I will have nothing to do " with him; give me the plodding ſtudent *: " if I would look for wits, I would go to " Newgate for them; there be the wits." Sir Henry was much eſteemed by Queen Elizabeth; he read Greek and politics to her.

* A celebrated ambaſſador of our times was told how clever a boy his ſon was. "I would rather," ſaid he, "you had told me how induſtrious he was."

MARY,

Digitized by Google

MARY,

QUEEN OF SCOTS.

THIS unfortunate princeſs, ſoon after ſhe obſerved how fatally ſhe had been miſtaken in truſting to the friendſhip and kindneſs of Queen Elizabeth, wrote with a diamond on the window of the caſtle of Fotheringhay,

From the top of all my truſt
Miſhap has laid me in the duſt.

The biſhop who preached the ſermon at the funeral of this ill-fated princeſs was deſpicable enough to ſay, in the prayer previous to it, in which he gave thanks for thoſe who had been tranſlated out of this vale of miſery: "Let us give thanks for the happy diſſolution "of the high and mighty princeſs Mary, late "queen of Scotland, and dowager of France, "of whoſe life and death I have not much to "ſay, becauſe I was not acquainted with the "one, neither was I preſent at the other. "I will not enter into judgment farther; "but becauſe it hath been ſignified to me "that ſhe truſted to be ſaved by the blood of "Chriſt, we muſt hope well of her ſalvation; "for, as Father Luther was uſed to ſay, "many an one that liveth a Papiſt, dieth a "Proteſtant."

Mary

Digitized by Google





Published as the Act directs by J. Johnson St Pauls Church Yd Nov.r 1.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Mary is ſaid to have written a volume of poems on various occaſions, in Latin, French, and Spaniſh: likewiſe the 'Conſolation of her long Impriſonment, and 'Royal Advice to her Son.'

The ENGRAVING that accompanies this article is made from a gold coin, repreſenting the head of Mary, and of her conſort Francis, the ſecond king of France, in the Collection of the late Dr. WILLIAM HUNTER.

This unfortunate queen was long in the cuſtody of the Earl of Shrewſbury, who appears, by the following letter, to have been ready, in caſe of any attempt to reſcue her from captivity, to aſſaſſinate her.

"To the Queen Elizabeth.

"May it pleas y^r moſt excellent Ma^ie

"It appereth by my L. Huntyndon's letters to me, wherof I here ſend yo^r Ma^ie coppy, that ſuſpycion is of ſome new devyſe for this queen's lyberte, which I can very eſily beleeve, for I am (as alwes before) pſuaded her frends every where occupye their heddes thereunto, I loke for no leſſe thanthey cane doo for her, and provide for her ſafete accordengly. I have her ſure enoughe,

Digitized by Google

" enoughe, and ſhall kepe her forthe comynge " at yo^r Ma^ies comandement either *quyke or* " *ded*,* whatſoever ſhe or anny for her in- " ventes to the contrare; and as I have no " doute at all of her ſtelinge away from me, " ſo if any forſabell attempte bee gyven for " her *the greateſt perill is ſure to be her's.* " And if I be yo^r Ma^ies true fethfull ſervante " as I truſt yo^r Ma^ie is fully prſuaded, be " yo^r Ma^ie oute of all doute of any her " eſcape or delyvere from me by flight, forſe, " or any other waye w^toute yo^r Ma^ies owne " expreſſe and known commandemente to " me, and therupon I gage to yo^r Ma^ie my " lyfe, honour and all. God preſerve yo^r " Ma^ie for many happy yeres longe and proſ- " perouſly to rene ouer us.—At Sheffeld " Caſtell, the 3 March 1572.

" Yo^r Ma^ies humble and fathefull ſervante,

" G. SHREWSBURY.

" To the Quene's moſte " excellente Majeſtie."

* " It is too eaſy to diſcover the meaning of theſe " frightful paſſages," ſays the ingenious and humane Mr. Lodge. " Behold Elizabeth, the wife, the pious, the " happy Elizabeth of England, the envy of the world in " her day, and the wonder of hiſtory in our's, introducing " the mutes and the bowſtring into a dungeon, which ſhe " had prepared for the reception of a princeſs who had fled " to her for protection!" LODGE's " *Illuſtrations of Engliſh Hiſtory.*"

Digitized by Google

SIR THOMAS GRESHAM

was perhaps one of the moſt illuſtrious characters of which this great and diſtinguiſhed country has to boaſt. He has ſhewn how a deſire of gain and an ardour for ſcience may accord together, and how that wealth, which, in the hands of a ſordid and illiterate poſſeſſor, becomes mere droſs, and loſes its ſplendid colour *, may, in thoſe of a man of a more enlightened and benevolent mind, emulate the glow of the diamond, and illuminate and benefit mankind.

Money has, indeed, in all times been ſuppoſed the ſinews of war. Of the truth of this obſervation, the behaviour of Sir Thomas Greſham affords an eminent illuſtration:

* *Nullus argento color eſt, avaris*
Abditæ terris inimicæ lamnæ,
Criſpe Salluſti niſi temperato
Splendeat uſu. HOR.

Gold hath no luſtre of its own,
It ſhines by temperate uſe alone;
And when in earth it hoarded lies,
My P****** can the maſs deſpiſe.

Digitized by Google

A Genoeſe merchant, by name Regio, had, pending the invaſion of this country by the Spaniards, twenty or thirty thouſand ducats in the queen's hands in the Tower. Sir Thomas Greſham, knowing this, adviſed the ſecretary of ſtate, Sir Robert Cecil, to have them coined into ready money, by which her majeſty might be a conſiderable gainer, and enrich her realm with ſo much fine ſilver; and the repayment might be made by way of exchange, to her great profit; or ſhe might take it up of the ſame merchant for a year or two, which he thought Regio might be glad of. This money, as he ſaid, would pay her debts both at home and in Flanders, to her great credit and honour throughout Chriſtendom. And further to recommend his advice by his own example, he ſent to the mint in the Tower five ſacks of new Spaniſh royals, to be coined for the uſe of the queen.

Sir Thomas (by his exertions) prevented the Duke d'Alva from raiſing the tenth penny upon the Flemiſh, and made him *quake*, as he ſaid, for *fear*, at the queen's great credit, and the ready vent the commodities of England found at Hamburg. He was likewiſe the inſtrument of ſupplying the exigencies of the En-

Digitized by Google

gliſh government by money borrowed from its own merchants, which had before his time been lent to it by foreigners, who had enriched themſelves at our expence.

Sir Thomas was an excellent ſcholar; and, conſcious of the advantages of a learned education in correcting the confined ideas of trade and enlarging the underſtanding, he founded a college in London, at a very conſiderable expence, for the ſupport of profeſſors in the ſeven liberal arts, as they were then called. His charities to the poor were extenſive, his hoſpitality great; and his general liberality, where the intereſts and the advantages of his country and of his friends were concerned, might well entitle him to the honourable appellation of the Royal Merchant, a title more flattering than that of a great conqueror, as it diffuſes thoſe bleſſings which the other but too often deſtroys.

Honourable indeed as it has always been to the merchants of London, that they have been no leſs diſtinguiſhed for their generoſity than for their induſtry and opulence; witneſs the many hoſpitals that are amongſt them, witneſs their kindneſs to their diſtreſſed and

Digitized by Google

unfortunate brethren*, witneſs their pecuniary exertions on all occaſions where the good of their country and the intereſts of humanity are concerned. Indeed, their ardour for enterprize, and ſucceſs in their undertakings, appear to inſpire their benevolence, and enlarge their charity, in proportion as they fill their coffers, and bring down the bleſſing of heaven upon treaſure ſo ably and uſefully acquired, and ſo nobly and generouſly expended.

* A grocer in the city of London, who died a few years ago extremely rich, and who came into the houſe as a common porter, loſt a conſiderable ſum of money by the imprudence of a debtor who had great dealings with him. The poor man ſent to him upon his death-bed, and implored his forgiveneſs for having thus treated him, and aſſured him how heavy it lay upon his mind; adding, however, that there was ſtill ſomething that "weighed more upon his heart;" which was, the conſideration that he left a young and beautiful daughter poor and unprotected upon the wide world. His benevolent and merciful creditor requeſted him not to let that circumſtance diſtreſs him, for that he would take care of her as if ſhe were his own child. He was as good as his word: he ſent the girl to ſchool, and afterwards, by a conſiderable ſum of money which he gave with her, aſſured her a comfortable ſituation for life in a wholeſale milliner's ſhop of great buſineſs.

LORD

Digitized by Google

LORD BACON.

THIS great man appears to have been one of the moſt candid philoſophers that ever did honour to human nature, and to have more conſidered utility in his works than fame. "I have often," ſays Dr. Rawleigh, his chaplain and amanuenſis, "heard his Lordſhip "ſay, that if he would have ſerved the glory "of his own name, he ſhould not have pub"liſhed his Natural Hiſtory; for it may ſeem "an undigeſted heap of particulars, and can"not have that luſtre which other books caſt "into method have; but that he reſolved to "prefer the good of men, and that which "might beſt ſecure it, before any thing that "might have relation to himſelf.

* * * *

"As for the baſeneſs of many of the experi"ments," ſays he, "as long as they are "God's works, they are honourable enough; "and for the vulgarity of them, true axioms "muſt be drawn from plain experience, and "not from doubtful. To conclude, this "work of the Natural Hiſtory is as God "made it, and not as men have made it, for "that it hath nothing of imagination."

Digitized by Google

What his Lordſhip ſays of muſic in maſques may be well applied to that of our immortal Handel. "Let the ſongs be loud and cheerful, and not chirpings, or pulings. Let the muſic be loud, ſharp, and well placed." The following extract from his Eſſays ſhould be recommended to the modern French philoſophers:

"I had rather," ſays Lord Bacon, "believe "all the fables in the Legend, and the Tal"mud, and the Alcoran, than that this uni"verſal frame is without a mind; and there"fore God never wrought a miracle to con"vince atheiſm, becauſe his ordinary works "convince it. It is true, that a little philo"ſophy inclineth men's minds to atheiſm; "but depth in philoſophy bringeth men's "minds about to religion; for whilſt the "mind of man looketh upon ſecond cauſes "ſcattered, it may ſometimes reſt on them, "and go no farther; but when it beholdeth "the chain of them confederate and linked "together, it muſt needs fly to Providence "and Deity."

Marquis d'Effiat, the French ambaſſador at the court of England, was very deſirous to become acquainted with Lord Bacon. He paid

Digitized by Google

paid his first visit to him whilst his Lordship was ill in bed and had the curtains drawn about him; and, on being thus received, he said to him, "Your Lordship resembles the "angels; we hear a great deal about them; "we are anxious to see them, and are never "able to have that satisfaction."

The Marquis, however, paid him a more substantial compliment by translating his 'Advancement of Learning' into French; and Lord Bacon called him his son*, and left him by his will

* *Letter of Lord Bacon to Marquis d'Effiat. Translated from the French.*

"My Son, Lord Ambassador,

"Observing that your Excellence not only treats of and "makes marriages between the princes of Germany and "France, but also between languages (since you have "translated my book on the 'Advancement of Learning' "into French), I have resolved to send you the book I "have last printed that I had reserved for you, but I had "my doubts respecting the propriety of sending it to you, "because it was written in English. But now for that "reason I send it to you. It is a new edition of my "Essays, Moral and Civil, but so enlarged and augmented, "as well in number as in weight, that it is entirely a new "book. I kiss your hands, and remain

"Your affectionate friend, and humble servant,

"VERULAM."

Digitized by Google

his 'Book of Oriſons, or Pſalms, curiouſly 'rhymed.'

When ſome one mentioned to Lord Bacon a great reformation in the church of England, he anſwered, "Sir, the ſubject of which we "talk, is the eye of England; and if there "be a ſpeck or two in the eye, we endeavour "to take them off; but he were a ſtrange "oculiſt indeed who ſhould pull out the eye."

He profeſſed himſelf much pleaſed with the anſwer of an old man, who ſold beſoms at Buxton, to a ſpendthrift who wiſhed to borrow ſome money of him: "Borrow of your "back, and borrow of your belly, my good "friend; they will never aſk you for the "money; now I ſhall be plaguing you for it "all day long*."

Lord Bacon, as an † hypochondriacal man, no leſs than as a philoſopher, had turned his thoughts

* The Arabian proverb ſays, "A man who wears finer "clothes than he can afford, is like a man who puts on "rouge whilſt he has an ulcer that is eating him up."

† Many men of talents have had delicate conſtitutions, as Richelieu, Peireſc, Deſcartes, &c. Whether it be that, according to Shakſpeare,

The

Digitized by Google

thoughts very much to the art of medicine. He adviſes phyſicians to exert their talents in endeavouring to find out ſpecifics againſt every diſorder of the human body. "Common "medicines," ſays he, "are rather accommodated to general than to particular intentions. "I remember," adds he, "to "have ſeen in England a Jew phyſician, who "had been very converſant with the Arabian "writers on medicine, and who uſed to ſay, "Your European phyſicians are men of learning to be ſure; but they do not know how "to cure diſeaſes by ſpecific medicines; they "have the keys to bind and looſe, and nothing elſe."

"Lord Bacon," ſays Ruſhworth, "was "eminent all over the chriſtian world for his "many excellent writings. He was known "to be no admirer of money, yet he had the "unhappineſs to be defiled therewith. He

> The inceſſant toil and labour of the mind
> Doth make the mure, that ſhould confine it in,
> So thin that life peeps thro', and will break out;

or that, from debility of frame, being excluded from the uſual exerciſes and amuſements of mankind, they look within themſelves for that exertion ſo congenial to our nature, in the improvement of their minds, which is denied to them in external matters.

Digitized by Google

" treaſured up nothing for himſelf or his fa-
" mily, and died in debt. He was ever in-
" dulgent to his ſervants, and connived at
" their taking bribes; and their ways betrayed
" him to that error. They were profuſe and
" expenſive, and had at command whatever
" he was maſter of. The gifts taken by them
" were for the moſt part for interlocutory
" orders in Chancery. Lord Bacon's decrees
" were made with ſo much equity, that
" though gifts rendered him ſuſpected for
" juſtice, yet never any decree made by him
" was reverſed as unjuſt."

Lord Orford calls Lord Bacon the prophet of unborn ſcience, which Newton was afterwards ſent to reveal; and Cowley, more poetically, ſays of this great man:

Bacon, like Moſes, led us forth at laſt,
The barren wilderneſs he paſt;
Did on the very border ſtand
Of the bleſt promiſed land,
And from the mountain top of his exalted wit,
Saw it himſelf, and ſhew'd us it.

GALILEO.

THIS great Philoſopher having ſeen a teleſcope invented by Metius, a Dutchman, made another

Digitized by Google

another like it, and had the merit of applying to uſeful purpoſes what Metius diſcovered by mere accident. By the aſſiſtance of this inſtrument he firſt ſaw the creſcent of Venus and the four ſatellites of Jupiter, which he called the Medicean ſtars, in honour of his ſovereign the Grand Duke of Florence. It were much to be wiſhed for his happineſs that he had been contented with obſerving the heavens; but he was anxious to purſue a ſyſtem of their motions, and he adopted that of Copernicus, who was ſatisfied with merely laying down his ſyſtem, and not mixing it with any thing that related to the Scriptures. Galileo took great pains to make either ſyſtem agree with Holy Writ. Denounced to the Inquiſition of Rome, 1615, he wrote memoir upon memoir to convince the Pope and the Cardinals that the ſyſtem of Copernicus was founded on the Bible. But a congregation of Cardinals, nominated by the Pope to examine Galileo's reaſons, declared poſitively againſt them, and he was forbidden to hold, either in writing or in ſpeaking, that the motion of the earth round the ſun was declared in the Scriptures. Cardinal Bellarmine, who delivered the ſentence, aſſuring him that he was not puniſhed, nor obliged to retract his opinion, but that it was only inſiſted that he ſhould be ſilent upon it, and teach

Digitized by Google

teach it no more in future, Galileo did as he was ordered to do till 1632, when having publiſhed ſome dialogues in which he maintained his former opinions, he was again cited before the Inquiſition, by which tribunal he was condemned to be impriſoned, and to recite the ſeven penitential pſalms once in every week for three years, as a relapſed ſinner. His ſyſtem was declared abſurd and falſe in found philoſophy, and erroneous in point of faith, as it is expreſsly contrary to the Holy Scriptures. Galileo, then at the age of ſeventy, was obliged to requeſt abſolution for having ſupported the truth, which he abjured as an abſurdity upon his knees, laying his hands upon the Goſpels, and repeating theſe words, "*Corde ſincero, ac fide non ficta, abjuro, maledico, et deteſtor ſupradictas errores ac hereſes.*" Yet it is ſaid, that as ſoon as he roſe from the ground, ſtamping with his foot he exclaimed, "*E pur ſe muove*; yet ſtill the earth does move." His confinement was ſo little ſevere, that he was lodged in a palace of Rome, and he was permitted to go on foot to Viterbo during the term of it. Galileo lived to the age of ſeventy-eight, and was interred in the church of Sante Croce at Florence. A magnificent monument was erected to his memory in 1727, oppoſite to that of Michael Angelo.

Digitized by Google

Angelo. Galileo's works are in three volumes quarto. His Latinity is more claſſical than that of his contemporary Lord Verulam, and his Italian works are ſaid to be written with great elegance and power of illuſtration.

GROTIUS

was the friend and diſciple, in point of political matters at leaſt, of the illuſtrious and unfortunate Barneveld, Grand Penſionary of Holland. After the execution of this honeſt and intrepid patriot, Grotius was condemned to remain in priſon for life, and was confined in the Caſtle of Louvenſtein in 1619, from which he had the good fortune to eſcape ſoon afterwards by the affection and enterprize of his excellent wife. She had obſerved that his guards diſcontinued the practice they once had of examining a trunk filled with linen, which was ſent every week to be waſhed at the neighbouring town of Gorcum, and thinking to turn their negligence to ſome account, adviſed her huſband to put himſelf in the trunk, on the top of which ſhe had bored ſome holes, and prevailed upon him to remain in it in priſon as long a time as it would take to

Digitized by Google

to carry it to Gorcum. This rehearſal having perfectly ſucceeded, ſhe choſe a day when the commander of the fortreſs was abſent, paid a viſit to his wife, and mentioned to her in converſation, that the health of her huſband was ſo feeble that ſhe was reſolved to ſend away all his books in a trunk, to prevent his ſtudying, which, ſhe affected to ſay, had very materially injured his head and his eyes. The next day ſhe placed her huſband in the trunk, and two ſoldiers took it up to carry it off to Gorcum. One of them complaining of the weight of it, "I am ſure," ſaid he, "there "muſt be an Armenian in it," the name of a religious faction in oppoſition to the then government of Holland. "Indeed," replied Grotius's wife, "there are ſome Armenian books in it." The trunk is carried off. One of the ſoldiers however, having ſome ſuſpicions from the agitation which he obſerved in the geſtures and countenance of Madame Grotius, aſked for the key of it; ſhe pretended not to have it about her; he runs to the commandant's wife and deſires to know what he is to do. She, having her ſuſpicions laid aſleep by what Madame Grotius had told her the day before reſpecting her huſband's books, orders him to carry off the trunk and to aſk no queſtions. The important load is carried ſafe to Gorcum, of which the ſubject ſoon quits his confinement,

Digitized by Google

ment, takes a waggon to Valvic, and arrives ſafe at Antwerp.

Madame Grotius, hearing that her huſband was ſafe, owns the whole tranſaction to the guards. She is confined a cloſe priſoner by the commandant, who inſtitutes a criminal proceſs againſt her. Some of the judges were of opinion that ſhe ſhould be detained a priſoner inſtead of her huſband; but the States General, to whom this illuſtrious woman preſented her petition, ordered her to be liberated from her confinement. "Such a woman," ſays Bayle, "not only deſerves a ſtatue, but "even the honours of a canonization in the "republic of letters; for to her alone we are "indebted for the excellent and luminous "works her huſband has printed, and which "would never have eſcaped the dungeons of "Louvenſtein if he had paſſed in them all his "life, which his judges choſen by his enemies "had determined."

The obligation which this great man had to his illuſtrious conſort is commemorated by him in his Sylva, in ſome Latin verſes which begin thus:

——— *Multum debere fatemur*
Uxori.

"I had

Digitized by Google

" I had forgotten to tell you, that with " reſpect to Grotius what you heard of his " intention to attend the Huguenot miniſters " before his laſt journey to Sweden is falſe. " He was not prevented from going thither " on account of the precedence which he " claimed as ambaſſador of Sweden at the " court of France. That diſpute happened, " as you well know, at the beginning of his " embaſſy, and not at the end of it. I know " the contrary from M. Iſſali, who knew it " from M. Bignon the elder, that he had pro- " miſed M. Bignon his great friend, that " when he returned from Sweden he would "make a public profeſſion of the Catholic " religion."

Le Docteur Arnauld, a M. Vaucel, Nov. 2, 1689.

Lord Arundel poſſeſſes at Wardour Caſtle a fine whole length picture of this great man by Rubens. He is ſtanding near a cheſt, in alluſion, perhaps, to that in which his illuſtrious conſort ſaved him.

DU PLESSIS

Digitized by Google

DUPLESSIS MORNAY.

ſays, in his notes upon the third volume of the Hiſtory of Thuanus:

"Dupleſſis had great authority with the Hu-
"guenots. He was very earneſt in his endea-
"vours to place his lawful ſovereign, Henry the
"Fourth, upon the throne of his kingdom; but
"when he changed his religion he reproached
"him very bitterly with his conduct; ſoon
"afterwards Dupleſſis was attacked by M. de
"St. Phal, and beaten ſo violently that he
"was left for dead. He made his ſovereign
"acquainted with his diſaſter, and received
"from him this letter ſo honourable to them
"both:

"M. Duplessis,

"I am extremely ſorry for the outrage you
"have received, in which I participate both
"as your ſovereign and as your friend. With
"reſpect to the firſt title, I will do juſtice to
"it for your ſake as well as for my own. If
"I bore only the ſecond title, you would
"have no friend whoſe ſword would fly
"quicker out of the ſcabbard for you than
"mine, nor who would riſk his life more
"cheerfully for you than me. Be convinced
"of this, that I will moſt punctually perform

Digitized by Google

" the office of ſovereign, maſter, and friend
" to you. " HENRY."

When Louis XIII. thought of making war upon the Proteſtant party, Dupleſſis thus addreſſed him: " Sire, it is always a mark of " weakneſs when a ſovereign makes war upon " his ſubjects. True regal authority conſiſts " in the peaceable obedience of thoſe ſubjects. " It is eſtabliſhed by the prudence and the " juſtice of him who governs. Force of arms " ſhould never be employed but againſt a " foreign enemy. The late King would have " ſent to ſchool, to learn the firſt elements of " politics, your new miniſters of ſtate, who, " like ignorant ſurgeons, have no other reme- " dies to propoſe than iron and fire, and who " would have adviſed him to cut off a ſound " arm together with that which is in a dan- " gerous ſtate."

Dupleſſis wrote ſome very curious memoirs from 1572 to 1629, quarto.

JOHN GERARD VOSSIUS

was a man of infinite learning, and wrote many excellent books, as ' *De Origine Ido-* ' *latriæ*,' ' *De Scientiis Mathematicis*,' &c. &c. He

Digitized by Google

He uſed to write his '*Adverſaria*,' or Common Places, on *one ſide* only of a ſheet of paper; ſo that, as occaſion required, he had nothing to do but to tear his papers, fix them together afterwards, and ſend them to the preſs without tranſcribing. This ſaved him a great deal of trouble, and enabled him to put his books together very ſpeedily when he had procured the matter for them.

THE DUKE D'ALVA

had inveſted the city of Leyden to bring it under the yoke of Spain. The beſiegers, underſtanding that there was but a ſmall garriſon in the place, were very preſſing with the beſieged to ſurrender. The latter anſwered them from the tops of the walls, that they knew the Spaniards were reſolved to reduce the place by famine; but that they ought not to reckon upon that as long as they heard any dogs bark in the town; that when that food and every other failed them, they were reſolved to eat their left arms, whilſt they made uſe of their right ones; and that in fact when they were deprived of every means of ſubſiſtence they intended to periſh ſooner than to fall into the power of a cruel enemy. After this declaration

Digitized by Google

claration they made ſome paper-money thus inſcribed, 'For our liberty.' This paper after the ſiege was moſt faithfully paid.

THE DUKE DE ROHAN,

being taken ill as he was travelling in Switzerland, ſent for the moſt famous phyſician of the canton, who was called M. Thibaud. "Your face, Sir," ſaid the Duke to him, "is "not quite unknown to me, I think; pray "where have I ſeen you before?"—"At "Paris, perhaps, my Lord Duke, where I had "the honour to be farrier to your Grace's "ſtables. I have now a great reputation in "this canton as a phyſician. I treat the "Swiſs as I uſed to do your horſes, and I find "in general I ſucceed very well. I muſt "requeſt your Grace not to diſcover me."

BARNAVELT.

After the death of this virtuous and intrepid Grand Penſionary of Holland, who ſuffered rather for reaſons of policy, and for his oppoſition to Prince Maurice the Stadtholder, than

Digitized by Google

than for any thing elſe, his children entered into a conſpiracy againſt the Prince, were detected, and condemned to death. Their mother waited upon the Stadtholder to beg their lives. He told her, he was ſurprized that ſhe, who had never begged the life of her huſband, ſhould now requeſt the lives of her ſons. "My Lord," replied ſhe, "I did "not aſk the remiſſion of the ſentence of my "huſband becauſe I knew that he was inno-"cent; but I aſk the lives of my ſons becauſe "I am well aſſured of their guilt."

CARDINAL D'ESTE.

THIS magnificent prince of the church invited Cardinal de Medicis to ſup with him. After ſupper they played at primero for a conſiderable ſum of money, and the Cardinal D'Eſte had prime, which he concealed, and loſt his money to the Cardinal de Medicis. When he was gone, one of Cardinal D'Eſte's attendants obſerved to his Eminence, that he had really won the party. "So I had, Sir," replied he; "but I did not invite my brother "Cardinal here to win his money."

Digitized by Google

CHARLES IV.

EMPEROR.

A MERCHANT of Prague had lent a hundred thouſand ducats to this Emperor. The day afterwards he invited him to dinner with many of his nobles, and treated them with great magnificence. During the deſert he ſet before the Emperor a baſin of gold, in which was his note for the money he had borrowed, and ſaid, "Sire, all the other diſhes are in common for the reſt of the company who have done me the honour to partake of my repaſt. This diſh is deſtined for your Sacred Majeſty, and I requeſt you to accept of what it contains *."

* A generous action of the ſame kind is told of that great actor Mr. Garrick. He had lent Mr. Berenger five hundred pounds on his bond; ſoon afterwards he was invited to dine with him on his birth-day to meet ſome friends. He ſent his excuſes in a letter that incloſed in it his bond, which he requeſted him to apply to the good cheer and entertainment of his company.

GENERAL

GENERAL STUPPA,

Colonel of the Swiſs guards in the French ſervice, was once told by one of Louis the Fourteenth's miniſters, that if all the money the Swiſs had received from the Kings of France were added together, it would pave the great road from Paris to Berne. "Per- "haps ſo, Sir," replied Stuppa; "but at the "ſame time if you collect all the blood that "the Swiſs have ſhed in their ſervice * it "would make a canal from Paris to Berne."

CASIMIR II.

KING OF POLAND,

was one day playing at hazard with one of his gentlemen of the bed-chamber, who on loſing

* Francis the Firſt, King of France, when taken priſoner at the battle of Pavia, and carried through the field of battle, obſerved to one of the Spaniſh officers who conducted him, that all his Swiſs guards had been killed in their ranks, and were lying dead near together. "If all "my troops," ſaid the Prince with tears in his eyes, "had "done their duty like theſe brave fellows, I ſhould not "have been your priſoner, but you would have been mine."

Digitized by Google

a great ſum of money to him was ſo indignant that he gave him a box on the ear. He was immediately ſeized and condemned to loſe his hand, but Caſimir immediately revoked the ſentence, and added, "I am not aſtoniſhed at "the behaviour of this gentleman; not being "able to revenge himſelf upon fortune, he has "revenged himſelf upon her favourite. Be- "ſides, I go ſtill further, and declare myſelf "the only perſon culpable in this buſineſs; "for I ought not to encourage by my ex- "ample a pernicious practice which may "cauſe the ruin of my nobility."

SIGISMUND,

KING OF POLAND,

was King of Sweden, and was afterwards elected King of Poland. After his acceſſion to the latter kingdom he obliged himſelf to paſs every fifth year in Sweden. Being engaged in ſeveral wars of conſequence, he did not perform his promiſe; and, in ſome degree to remedy this, he appointed forty Jeſuits (by which ſociety he was governed) to perform his functions at Stockholm. This plan was ſo diſguſting to his uncle Duke Charles and the

Digitized by Google

the ſenate, that they reſolved to deſtroy their newly-appointed governors. They fired, therefore, into the galleon that was bringing the Jeſuits into the port of Stockholm, and ſunk it with the crew which it contained. The Jeſuits of the city of Stockholm, indignant at the treatment of their brethren, endeavoured to perſuade the people to rebel; they were ſoon expelled the city, and Duke Charles aſſumed the reins of government.

GIUSTINIANI.

THIS ſenator of Venice having one day aſked a Frenchman in what charter was found that Salique law which had contributed ſo much to the glory of France; "Signor," replied the Frenchman, "it is to be found at "the back of that act which gives to the "Venetians the empire of the Adriatic Sea."

A Doge of Venice having one day with great pomp and parade ſhewed the Spaniſh ambaſſador to that republic the treaſures of St. Marc, he, affectedly looking under the tables upon which they were ſpread, exclaimed, "*Qui non ch' è la radice?*"

"Venice,"

Digitized by Google

"Venice," ſays Sir John Harrington, (notwithſtanding we have found ſome flaws in it) "is the only commonwealth in the "make whereof no man can find a cauſe of "diſſolution. For which reaſon we behold "her (though ſhe conſiſt of men that are not "without ſin) at this day with one thouſand "years upon her back; yet for any internal "cauſe as young, as freſh, as free from decay, "or any appearance of it, as ſhe was born. And "whatever in nature is not ſenſible of decay "in the courſe of a thouſand years, is capable "of the whole age of nature."

SIR GEORGE WHARTON.

"On Friday was ſevennight My Lord "(Earl of Pembroke) and Sir George Whar-"ton, with others, played at cards; where "Sir George ſhewed ſuch choler, as My Lord "of Pembroke told him, 'Sir George, I have "loved you long, and deſire ſtill to do ſo; but "by your manner in playing you lay it upon "me either to leave to love you, or to leave "to play with you; wherefore, chooſing to "love

Digitized by Google

" love you ſtill, I will never play with you " more."—*Thomas Cole to the Counteſs of Shrewſbury.* LODGE'S "*Illuſtrations of Engliſh Hiſtory,*" *&c.*

BEN JONSON.

THE leading feature of the character of this great comic writer was perhaps never better delineated than in the following letter from Mr. Howell:

SIR,

" I was invited yeſterday to a ſolemn ſupper " by B. J. where you were deeply remem- " bered. There was good company, excel- " lent cheer, choice wines, and jovial wel- " come. One thing intervened which almoſt " ſpoiled the reliſh of the reſt, that B. began " to engroſs all the diſcourſe; to vapour ex- " tremely of himſelf; and by vilifying others " to magnify his own Muſe. T. Ca. buzzed " me in the ear, that though Ben had bar- " relled up a great deal of knowledge, yet it " ſeems he had not read the ethics, which, " amongſt other precepts of morality, forbid " ſelf-

Digitized by Google

" ſelf-commendation, declaring it to be an " ill-favoured ſoleciſm in good manners."

WILLIAM DRUMMOND,

OF HAWTHORNDEN.

" As he was a very wiſe and learned man," ſays his biographer, " ſo he was very pious " and religious; *feared God, honoured the king,* " *and did not meddle with them who were given* " *to change.* He never thought religion con- " ſiſted in peeviſhneſs or ſourneſs of mind. " On the contrary his humour was very jovial " and cheerful, eſpecially amongſt his friends " and comrades, with whom ſometimes he " only took a bottle *ad hilaritatem*, according " to the example of the beſt ancient and mo- " dern poets, for the raiſing his ſpirits (which " were much flagged with continual reading " and meditating); but he never went to ex- " ceſs, or committed any thing againſt the " rules of religion and good manners.

" He forgave particular injuries with a true " Chriſtian ſpirit; he bore the misfortunes " and croſs accidents of life which regarded " himſelf

Digitized by Google

" himſelf with courage and magnanimity; " but thoſe of the public lay heavy upon him. " In the ſhort account of his life written by " himſelf, he ſays, ' that he never endea- " voured to advance his fortune, or increaſe " ſuch things as were left to him by his pa- " rents.' Whether he foreſaw the ſhortneſs " of life and that he was not to enjoy it " long, or contemned any thing that was " toilſome to acquire or that was to be kept " by baſe and ſervile means, he uſed always " that ſaying of Picus de Mirandola in his " Free Diſcourſe, *Inter meos libros a puero* " *uſque et intra fortunam vivere didici, et* " *(quantum poſſum) apud me habitans, nihil extra* " *me, ſuſpiro aut ambio.*"

Heads of a Converſation between BEN JONSON *and* WILLIAM DRUMMOND *of Hawthornden, January* 1619.

He (Ben Johnſon) ſaid, " That his grand- " father came from Carliſle, to which he had " come from Annandale in Scotland; that " he ſerved King Henry the Eighth, and was " a gentleman. His father loſt his eſtate " under Queen Mary, having been caſt in " priſon and forfeited; and at laſt he turned " miniſter. He was poſthumous, being born " a month

Digitized by Google

" a month after his father's death, and was
" put to ſchool by a friend. His maſter was
" Camden. Afterwards he was taken from
" it, and put to another craft, *viz.* to be a
" bricklayer, which he could not endure, but
" went to the Low Countries, and returning
" home again he betook himſelf to his wonted
" ſtudies. In his ſervice in the Low Coun-
" tries he had, in the view of both the armies,
" killed an enemy and taken the *opima ſpolia*
" from him; and ſince coming to England,
" being appealed to a duel, he had killed
" his adverſary, who had hurt him in the arm,
" and whoſe ſword was ten inches longer than
" his. For this crime he was impriſoned,
" and almoſt at the gallows. Then he took
" his religion on truſt of a prieſt, who viſited
" him in priſon. He was twelve years a
" Papiſt; but after this he was reconciled to
" the church of England, and left off to be
" a recuſant. At his firſt communion, in
" token of his true reconciliation, he drank
" out the full cup of wine. He was maſter
" of arts in both univerſities. In the time
" of his cloſe impriſonment under Queen
" Elizabeth there were ſpies to catch him,
" but he was advertiſed of them by the
" keeper. He has an epigram on the ſpies.
" He married a wife, who was a ſhrew, yet
" honeſt

Digitized by Google

" honeſt to him. When the King came to " England, about the time that the plague " was in London. He (Ben Jonſon) being in " the country, at Sir Robert Cotton's houſe, " with Old Camden, he ſaw in a viſion his " eldeſt ſon, then a young child and at " London, appear unto him with the mark " of a bloody croſs on his forehead, as if it " had been cut with a ſword; at which, " amazed, he prayed unto God, and in the " morning he came to Mr. Camden's cham- " ber to tell him, who perſuaded him it was " but an apprehenſion, at which he ſhould " not be dejected. In the mean time come " letters from his wife of the death of that " boy in the plague. He appeared to him, " he ſaid, of a manly ſhape, and of that " growth he thinks he ſhall be at the reſur- " rection.

" He was accuſed by Sir James Murray " to the king, for writing ſomething againſt " the Scots in a play called 'Eaſtward, Hoe!' " and voluntarily impriſoned himſelf with " Chapman and Marſton, who had written " it amongſt them, and it was reported ſhould " have their ears and noſes cut. After their " delivery he entertained all his friends; there " were preſent, Camden, Selden, and others.

Digitized by Google

" In the middle of the feaſt his old mother " drank to him, and ſhewed him a paper " which ſhe deſigned (if the ſentence had " paſt) to have mixed among his drink, and " it was ſtrong and luſty poiſon; and to ſhow " that ſhe was no churl, ſhe told that ſhe de- " ſigned firſt to have drank of it herſelf.

" He ſaid he had ſpent a whole night in " lying looking to his great toe, about which " he hath ſeen Tartars and Turks, Romans " and Carthaginians fight, in his imagination.

" He wrote all his verſes firſt in proſe, as " his maſter Camden taught him; and ſaid, " that verſes ſtood by ſenſe, without either " colours or accent.

" He uſed to ſay, that many epigrams were " ill becauſe they expreſſed in the end what " ſhould have been underſtood by what was " ſaid before, as that of Sir John Davies; " that he had a paſtoral entitled, 'The May- " lord;' his own name is Alkin; Ethra, the " Counteſs of Bedford; Mogbel Overberry, " The old Counteſs of Suffolk; an enchan- " treſs; other names are given to Somerſet, " his lady, Pembroke, the Counteſs of Rut- " land, Lady Wroth. In his firſt ſcene Alkin " comes

Digitized by Google

" comes in mending his broken pipe. He " bringeth in, ſays our author, clowns mak- " ing mirth and fooliſh ſports, contrary to all " other paſtorals. He had alſo a deſign to " write a fiſher or paſtoral play, and make " the ſtage of it in the Lomond Lake; and " alſo to write his foot-pilgrimage thither, " and to call it a diſcovery. In a poem he " calleth 'Edinburgh,'

The heart of Scotland, Britain's other eye.

" That he had an intention to have made a " play like Plautus's Amphytrio, but left it " off; for that he could never find two ſo like " one to the other that he could perſuade " the ſpectators that they were one.

" That he had a deſign to write an epick " poem, and was to call it Chorologia, of the " worthies of his country raiſed by Fame, " and was to dedicate it to his country. It " is all in couplets, for he deteſted all other " rhimes. He ſaid he had written a diſcourſe " of poetry both againſt Campion and Daniel, " eſpecially the laſt, where he proves couplets " to be the beſt ſort of verſes, eſpecially when " they are broke like hexameters, and that " croſs rhimes and ſtanzas, becauſe the pur-

Digitized by Google

" poſe would lead beyond eight lines, were " all forced.

" His cenſure of the Engliſh poets was this: " That Sidney did not keep a decorum in " making every one ſpeak as well as himſelf. " Spenſer's Stanzas pleaſed him not, nor his " matter; the meaning of the Allegory of his " Fairy Queen, he had delivered in writing to " Sir Walter Raleigh, which was, that by " the bleating beaſt he underſtood the Puri- " tans, and by the falſe Dueſſa the Queen of " Scots. He told, that Spencer's goods were " robbed by the Iriſh, and his houſe and a " little child burnt; he and his wife eſcaped, " and after died for want of bread in King- " ſtreet. He refuſed twenty pieces ſent him " by my Lord Eſſex, and ſaid he had no time " to ſpend them. Samuel Daniel was a good " honeſt man, had no children, and was no " poet; that he had wrote the Civil Wars, " and yet hath not one battle in all his book. " That Michael Drayton's Polyolbion, if he " had performed what he promiſed, to write " the Deeds of all the Worthies, had been " excellent. That he was challenged for in- " tituling a Book, Mortimariades. That Sir " John Davis played on Drayton in an Epi- " gram; who, in his Sonnet, concluded his

" miſtreſs

Digitized by Google

" miſtreſs might have been the ninth worthy,
" and ſaid he uſed a phraſe like Dametas in
" Arcadia, who ſaid, his miſtreſs, for wit, might
" be a giant. That Silveſter's Tranſlation of
" Du Bartas was not well done, and that he
" wrote his Verſes before he underſtood to
" confer; and theſe of Fairfax were not good.
" That the Tranſlations of Homer and Virgil
" in long Alexandrines were but proſe. That
" Sir John Harrington's Arioſto, under all
" tranſlations, was the worſt. That when Sir
" John Harrington deſired him to tell the
" truth of his Epigrams, he anſwered him,
" that he loved not the truth, for they were
" narrations, not epigrams. He ſaid, Donne
" was originally a poet; his grandfather on the
" mother ſide was Heywood, the Epigramma-
" tiſt; that Donne, for not being under-
" ſtood, would periſh. He eſteemed him the
" firſt poet in the world for ſome things; his
" Verſes of the loſt Ochadine he had by
" heart; and that paſſage of the Calm, 'That
" Duſt and Feathers did not ſtir all was ſo
" quiet.' " He affirmed that Donne wrote
" all his beſt pieces before he was twenty-five
" years of age. The Conceit of Donne's
" Transformation; or, Μελεμψυχωσις, was, that
" he ſought the ſoul of that apple which Eva
" pulled, and thereafter made it the ſoul of a

Digitized by Google

" bitch, that of a ſhe-wolf, and ſo of a
" woman. His general purpoſe was to have
" brought it into all the bodies of the he-
" reticks from the ſoul of Cain, and at
" laſt left it in the body of Calvin. He
" only wrote one ſheet of this, and ſince he
" was made Doctor, repented hugely, and re-
" ſolved to deſtroy all his Poems. He told
" Donne, that his Anniverſary was prophane
" and full of blaſphemies; that if it had been
" written on the Virgin Mary, it had been to-
" lerable. To which Donne anſwered, " That
" he deſcribed the idea of a woman, and not
" as ſhe was." He ſaid, " Shakeſpear wanted
" art, and ſometimes ſenſe; for in one of his
" plays he brought in a number of men, ſay-
" ing they had ſuffered ſhipwreck in Bohe-
" mia, where is no ſea near by 100 miles.
" That Sir Walter Raleigh eſteemed more
" fame than conſcience. The beſt wits in
" England were employed in making his hiſ-
" tory. Ben himſelf had written a Piece to
" him of the Punick War, which he altered,
" and ſet in his Book. He ſaid there was no
" ſuch ground for an Heroick Poem, as King
" Arthur's Fiction; and that Sir Philip Sidney
" had an intention to have transformed all his
" Arcadia to the Stories of King Arthur. He
" ſaid Owen was a poor pedantick ſchool-maſ-
" ter,

Digitized by Google

" ter, ſweeping his living from the poſteriors
" of little children, and had nothing good in
" him, his Epigrams being bare narrations.
" Francis Beaumont died before he was thirty
" years of age, who he ſaid was a good poet,
" as were Fletcher and Chapman, whom he
" loved. That Sir William Alexander was
" not half kind to him, and neglected him,
" becauſe a friend to Drayton. That Sir R.
" Ayton loved him dearly. He fought ſeve-
" ral times with Marſton, and ſays, that
" Marſton wrote his father-in-law's Preach-
" ings, and his father-in-law his Comedies.
" His judgment of ſtranger poets was, that
" he thought not Bartas a poet, but a verſer,
" becauſe he wrote not fiction. He curſed
" Petrarch for redacting Verſes into Sonnets,
" which he ſaid was like that tyrant's bed,
" where ſome who were too ſhort were racked,
" others too long cut ſhort. That Guarini,
" in his Paſtor Fido, kept no decorum in
" making ſhepherd's ſpeak as well as himſelf.
" That he told Cardinal Du Peron (when he
" was in France, Anno. 1613), who ſhewed
" him his Tranſlation of Virgil, that it was
" nought; that the beſt pieces of Ronſard
" were his Odes; but all this was to no pur-
" poſe (ſays our author), for he never under-
" ſtood the French or Italian languages. He

Digitized by Google

" ſaid Petronius, Plinius Secundus, and Plau-
" tus, ſpoke beſt Latin, and that Tacitus
" wrote the Secrets of the Council and Senate,
" as Suetonius did thoſe of the Cabinet and
" Court. That Lucan, taken in parts, was
" excellent, but altogether nought. That
" Quintilian's ſix, ſeven, and eight Books
" were not only to be read, but altogether
" digeſted. That Juvenal, Horace, and Mar-
" tial, were to be read for delight, and ſo
" was Pindar; but Hippocrates for health.
" Of the Engliſh nation, he ſaid, that Hook-
" er's Eccleſiaſtical Polity was beſt for church
" matters, and Selden's Titles of Honour
" for antiquities. Here our author relates,
" that the cenſure of his Verſes was, that
" they were all good, eſpecially his Epitaph
" on Prince Henry, ſave that they ſmelled too
" much of the ſchools, and were not after the
" fancy of the times; for a child (ſays he)
" may write after the faſhion of the Greek
" and Latin verſes in running; yet that he
" wiſhed to pleaſe the king, that Piece of
" Forth Feaſting had been his own."

As Ben Jonſon has been very liberal of his cenſures on all his co-temporaries, ſo our author does not ſpare him: " For," he ſays, " Ben Jonſon was a great lover and praiſer of

Digitized by Google

" himſelf, a contemner and ſcorner of others,
" given rather to loſe a friend than a jeſt;
" jealous of every word and action of thoſe
" about him, eſpecially after drink, which is
" one of the elements in which he lived; a
" diſſembler of the parts which reign in him;
" a bragger of ſome good that he wanted,
" thinketh nothing well done, but what either
" he himſelf or ſome of his friends have ſaid
" or done. He is paſſionately kind and an-
" gry, careleſs either to gain or keep; vin-
" dictive, but if he be well anſwered at him-
" ſelf, interprets beſt ſayings and deeds often
" to the worſt. He was for any religion, as
" being verſed in both; oppreſſed with fancy,
" which hath over-maſtered his reaſon, a ge-
" neral diſeaſe in many poets. His inventions
" are ſmooth and eaſy, but above all he ex-
" celleth in a tranſlation. When his Play of
" the Silent Woman was firſt acted, there
" were found verſes after on the ſtage againſt
" him, concluding, that that Play was well
" named the Silent Woman, becauſe there
" was never one man to ſay *plaudite* to it."

Mr. Drummond gave the following character of ſeveral authors:

" The authors I have ſeen," ſaith he, " on
" the ſubject of love, are the Earl of Surrey,

Digitized by Google

" Sir Thomas Wyat (whom, becauſe of their " antiquity, I will not match with our better " times), Sidney, Daniel, Drayton, and Spen- " ſer. He who writeth the art of Engliſh " Poeſy, praiſeth much Raleigh and Dyer; " but their Works are ſo few that are come to " my hands, I cannot well ſay any thing of " them.

" The laſt we have are Sir William Alex- " ander, and Shakeſpear, who have lately " publiſhed their Works. Conſtable ſaith, " ſome have written excellently; and Murry, " with others I know, hath done well if they " could be brought to publiſh their Works; " but of ſecrets who can ſoundly judge?

" The beſt and moſt exquiſite poet of this " ſubject, by conſent of the whole ſenate of " poets, is Petrarch. S. W. R. in an Epi- " taph on Sidney, calleth him our Engliſh " Petrarch; and Daniel regrates he was not " a Petrarch, though his Delia be a Laura; " ſo Sidney, in his Aſt. and Stell telleth of " Petrarch. You, that pure Petrarch, long " deceaſt, wooes with new-born ſighs.

" The French have ſet him before them " as a paragon; whereof we ſtill find, that " thoſe

Digitized by Google

" thoſe of our Engliſh poets who have ap-
" proached nearer to him, are the moſt exqui-
" ſite on this ſubject. When I ſay approach
" him, I mean not in following his invention,
" but in forging as good; and when one matter
" cometh to them all at once, who quinteſſen-
" ceth it in the fineſt ſubſtance.

" Among our Engliſh poets, Petrarch is
" imitated, nay ſurpaſt in ſome things, in
" matter and manner: in matter, none ap-
" proach him to Sidney, who hath ſongs and
" ſonnats in matter intermingled; in manners,
" the neareſt I find to him, is Sir William Alex-
" ander; who, inſiſting in theſe ſame ſteps,
" hath ſextains, madrigals and ſongs, echoes
" and equivoques, which he hath not; where-
" by, as the one hath ſurpaſt him in matter, ſo
" the other in manner of writing, or form.
" This one thing which is followed by the
" Italians, as of Sanazarius and others, is,
" that none celebrateth their miſtreſs after her
" death, which Ronſard hath imitated. After
" which two next (methinks) followeth Daniel,
" for ſweetneſs in ryming ſecond to none.
" Drayton ſeemeth rather to have loved his
" muſe than his miſtreſs; by, I know not
" what artificial ſimiles, this ſheweth well his
" mind, but not the paſſion. As to that

" which

Digitized by Google

" which Spenſer calleth his Amorelli, I am
" not of their opinion, who think them his;
" for they are ſo childiſh, that it were not
" well to give them ſo honourable a father.

" Donne, among the Anacreontic lyricks,
" is ſecond to none, and far from all ſecond;
" but as Anacreon doth not approach Calli-
" machus, tho' he excels in his own kind,
" nor Horace to Virgil, no more can I be
" brought to think him to excel either Alex-
" ander or Sidney's verſes: they can hardly
" be compared together, treading diverſe
" paths; the one flying ſwift, but low; the
" other, like the eagle, ſurpaſſing the clouds.
" I think if he would, he might eaſily be
" the beſt Epigrammatiſt we have found in
" Engliſh; of which I have not yet ſeen any
" come near the ancients.

" Compare Song, Murry and Love, &c.
" with Taſſo's Stanzas againſt Beauty, one
" ſhall hardly know who hath the beſt.

" Drayton's Polyolbion is one of the
" ſmootheſt Poems I have ſeen in Engliſh,
" poetical and well proſecuted; there are ſome
" pieces in him, I dare compare with the beſt
" Tranſmarine Poems.

" The

Digitized by Google

" The ſeventh Song pleaſeth me much.

" The twelfth is excellent.

" The thirteenth alſo:—The Diſcourſe of " Hunting paſſeth with any poet. And

" The eighteenth, which is his laſt in this " edition, 1614.

" I find in him, which is in moſt part of my " compatriots, too great an admiration of their " country; on the hiſtory of which, whilſt " they muſe as wondering, they forget ſome- " times to be good poets.

" Silveſter's Tranſlation of Judith, and the " Battle of Ivory, are excellent. He is not " happy in his inventions, as may be ſeen in " his Tabacco batter'd, and Epitaphes; who " likes to know whether he or Hudſon hath " the advantage of Judith, let them compare " the beginning of the fourth book, 'O ſilver " brow'd Diana, &c.' And the end of the " fourth book, 'Her waved Locks, &c.' " The midſt of the eighth book, 'In Ragan's " ample Plain one Morning met, &c.' And " after Judas, ſaid ſhe, 'Thy Jacob to deli- " ver, now is the Time, &c.' His pains are " much

Digitized by Google

" much to be praiſed, and happy tranſlations " in ſundry parts equalling the original."

THOMAS SUTTON,

FOUNDER OF THE CHARTER-HOUSE.

" It is reported," ſays Fuller, " that Mr. " Sutton often repaired to a private garden, " where he frequently prayed, and was often " overheard to repeat this expreſſion : ' Lord, " thou haſt given me a large and a liberal " eſtate, give me alſo a heart to make as good " uſe of it! The character of Volpone, in " Ben Jonſon's Comedy of the Fox, is ſaid " to have been intended for that of Mr. " Sutton."

GUICCIARDINI

was not one of thoſe political writers who declaimed from the cloſet. He had been engaged in active life, and as his Epitaph tells us, " *Ejus negotium an otium glorioſius incertum,* " *niſi otii lumen negotii famam clariorem reddi-* " *diſſet.*"

" The

Digitized by Google

"The name of equality," ſays this acute hiſtorian, "perfectly underſtood, is one of the "moſt juſt and advantageous things to a ſtate. "But then this equality muſt be taken in a "geometrical ſenſe and proportion. For, as "in matters of tax and impoſition, the beſt "levy is not by the poll, but according to "every man's ability; and as, in conferring "dignities and offices, the beſt choice is ac- "cording to every man's fitneſs and ſuffi- "ciency for the place; ſo in the deliberation "reſpecting matters of ſtate, and in the de- "ciſion of doubts of the greateſt conſe- "quence, a perſon of the ſoundeſt judgment "ſhould have the greateſt weight, and voices "ſhould not be conſidered by their number*, "but by their value."

* Lycurgus, being aſked by a friend why he did not make the government of Sparta a democracy, replied, "Make "the experiment in your own family."

"*Multorum manibus res humanæ indigent, paucorum capita "ſufficiunt*," ſays one very wiſely: "Human affairs want "as many hands as poſſible; very few heads are ſufficient." "What a happy place," ſays ſome Frenchmen, "would "this world be, if every one would mind his own buſineſs, "and take care that the buſineſs ſhould be ſuited to his "talents and to his ſituation. The world would not then "be peſtered with ſchiſmatics in religion, ſhallow politi- "cians, dull poets, minute philoſophers, collectors of anec- "dotes, or readers of them."

AMELOT

Digitized by Google

AMELOT DE LA HOUSSAIE,

in his celebrated account of the government of Venice, ſays, "The Venetians loſt their "dominions in Terra Firma two centuries "ago by their irreſolution. They did not take "their party till the allied powers had made "an irruption into their territory. It is," "adds he, "a miſerable policy to give way "too much to a powerful and deſigning neigh- "bour, and to exhibit any marks of fear.

"A ſtate can at beſt be but conquered; and "it is more likely to gain good terms for it- "ſelf, if it meets its enemy ſword in hand, "than if it tamely lays down its arms be- "fore it.

"Three Frenchmen," ſaid he, "had en- "tered into a diſpute reſpecting the govern- "ment of Venice; two had abuſed, and the "other had praiſed it. The ſtate Inquiſitors, "who at that time had their ears every where, "were informed of the diſpute, and had the "diſputants taken up. Two of them were "hanged by the feet, and the third was taken "to

Digitized by Google

" to the prison to see the fate of his compa-
" nions. He loudly exclaimed, ' That he
" trusted the same fate was not to await him,
" as he had defended, not traduced, the go-
" vernment of Venice.' One of the state in-
" quisitors told him, that all that the Venetian
" government required of persons who lived
" under it, was to say nothing about it, and
" never to speak of it either in praise or
" blame *. You Sir," then turning to the Frenchman, said he, " are merely sentenced
" to

* Nothing is so undecisive as disputes about the constitution of any country. It is often not to be found in the statute laws themselves, but sometimes in the mere execution of them, in the opinions of the inhabitants, and in the actual government of the country. England is a mixed government, and may make upon paper either a monarchy or a republic, as those persons who consult its records with a partial view may wish to make it; it really partakes of each form of government, and its subjects may well rest satisfied with it, as a constitution that has afforded more general and more equal liberty to mankind than any other country that the world has produced; a constitution, of which it was said by an enemy in Edward the Fourth's time, that the public good was more considered in it, than in any other government in Europe; and of which, in the reign of George the Third, a fastidious and incensed republican exclaimed, " I see that in this country the *people* are respect-
" ed." It matters very little whether a machine that answers its destination perfectly agrees with the model that was

Digitized by Google

" to leave the territory of the republic in " twenty-four hours, on penalty of death, and " have good reaſon to be ſatisfied with the " mildneſs of your ſentence."

JAMES THE FIRST,

KING OF ENGLAND.

It was ſaid of this monarch, that he was

Maximus in folio, minimus in folio.

Hunting and ſchool divinity ſeem to have been his favourite purſuits, purſuits, of which the chace is painful and dangerous, and the end of no importance.

" There is no news here," ſays Lord Leiceſter, in a letter to Sir Robert Cecil, " but a " reaſonable pretty jeſt is ſpoken of, that hap- " pened at Royſton. There was one of the " king's ſpaniel hounds (called Jouler) miſſing

was laid down for it; and as all government is a mere matter of experience, if the practice is good, why be continually recurring to its ſuppoſed principles? " The effects of gun- " powder," ſays d'Alembert, " are in total oppoſition to all " theory; yet who (particularly in theſe times) doubts of " the force and violence of them?"

" one

Digitized by Google

" one day. The king was much diſpleaſed " that he was wanted; notwithſtanding, he " went a hunting. The next day when they " were in the field, Jouler came in amongſt " the reſt of the hounds; the king was told " of him, and was very glad, and looking on " him ſpied a paper about his neck, and on the " paper was written, 'Good Mr. Jouler, we " pray you ſpeak to the king (for he hears *you* " every day, and ſo he doth not us), that it " will pleaſe his majeſty to go back to London, " for elſe the country will be undoone, all " our proviſion is ſpent already, and we are " not able to entertaine him longer.' It was " taken for a jeſt, and ſo paſſed over, for his " majeſty intends to lye there a fortnight."

LODGE'S "*Illuſtrations of Engliſh Hiſtory*," *&c.*

" The King (James) called for the arch- " biſhop's * letter, and was merried at the firſt " as I gueſſed; when he came to the hiſtory

* The archbiſhop had written a remonſtrance to his ſovereign againſt his hunting ſo violently, and at ſo much expence. Peter the Great was one day aſked by ſome of his nobles to hunt the wild boar with them. " Hunt, gentle- " men," replied he, " hunt as much as *you* pleaſe, and " make war on wild beaſts. For my part, I cannot amuſe " myſelf that way, whilſt I have enemies to ſubdue abroad, " and obſtinate and refractory ſubjects to reduce at home."

Digitized by Google

" of the treaſure, and the immoderate exer-
" ciſe of hunting, he began then to alter
" countenance, and in the end ſaid it was the
" fooliſheſt letter that he had ever read."

Chelſea college was deſigned by James the Firſt for a college of Polemic Divines. Dr. Jortin ſays, with his uſual ſprightlineſs, " With a very ſmall and eaſy alteration, it " was made a receptacle of maimed and diſ-
" carded ſoldiers. If the king's project," continues he, " had been put in execution, " the houſe would moſt probably have become " a houſe of diſcord; and 'peace within thy " walls' would have been a fruitleſs wiſh, and " a prayer beſtowed in vain upon it."

DR. HUMPHREYS.

When Queen Elizabeth was at Oxford, ſhe held out her hand to be kiſſed by Dr. Humphreys, the head of the Puritan party in that Univerſity, and who had oppoſed eccleſiaſtical habits with great warmth. As he came near to her, ſhe ſaid with a ſmile, " Maſter Doctor, " that looſe gown becomes you well; I wonder " your notions ſhould be ſo narrow."

When

Digitized by Google

When Mr. Cartwright and ſome of the principal Puritans were brought before the Star Chamber, in 1591, for refuſing to take the oath, and give in their anſwers to the accuſations alledged againſt them for non-conformity, and libelling the eſtabliſhed church, they were told by the great lawyers then preſent, "That "ſince leſs crimes than theirs had been "puniſhed by condemnation to the gallies, or "*perpetual baniſhment* * (as they ſaid by prece-"dents), they thought the latter to be the "fitteſt puniſhment in their caſe; ſo that it "were to ſome remote place, from whence "there might be no danger of their return, "nor of diſturbing the peace of the com-"monwealth by their writing or otherwiſe."

* Baniſhment to another country ſeems to be the appropriate puniſhment of thoſe who, diſcontented with the government of their own, endeavour, by ſpeaking or writing, to make others as diſaffected to it as themſelves. The crime, however, ſhould be completely proved; and partiality and prejudice ſhould be moſt religiouſly excluded from the accuſation and the conviction. In the republics of Greece this puniſhment uſed often to take place, and it is to this day inflicted by the laws of Scotland.

Digitized by Google

ABBOTT,

ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

THIS excellent prelate was accuſed by the Duke of Buckingham of living too hoſpitably for an Archbiſhop, and of entertaining people who were not well affected to the Duke's perſon. He replied in this manner to Secretary Conway on the occaſion:

"When King James gave me the archbiſhoprie he did charge me that I ſhould "carry my houſe nobly, and live like an "archbiſhop, which I promiſed him to do; "and all that came to my houſe who were of "civil ſort I give them friendly entertain-"ment, not ſifting what exceptions the Duke "made againſt them; for I know he might "as undeſervedly think ill of others as he did "of me. But I meddled with no man's "quarrels; and if I ſhould have received "none but ſuch as cordially and in truth had "loved him, I might have many times gone "to dinner without company. There fre-"quented me lords ſpiritual and temporal, "divers privy counſellors as occaſion ſerved, "and men of the higheſt rank, where if the "Duke thought we had buſied ourſelves "about him he was much deceived. Yet

"perhaps

Digitized by Google

" perhaps the old ſaying is true, *that a man* " *knowing himſelf guilty of any crime, thinketh* " *that all men that talk together do ſay ſome-* " *what of him.* I do not envy him that hap- " pineſs; but let it ever attend him."

The Duke of Buckingham ſeemed ſoon to forget the good advice the Archbiſhop gave him on his being made gentleman of the bed-chamber to King James the Firſt: " 1. Daily " on his knees to pray to God to bleſs his " ſovereign, and to give to *him* grace ſtu- " dioufly to ſerve and pleaſe him. 2. To do " all good offices between the King and " Queen, and between the King and Prince. " 3. That he ſhould fill his Majeſty's ears " with nothing but truth."

Abbott was a great favourer of the celebrated Petition of Right in 1628, and was one of the managers for the Peers in the Conference held on the occaſion between the two Houſes.

SIR JOHN LAMB.

THE Biſhop of Lincoln, being deſired by Sir John Lamb to proceed ſeverely againſt the Puritans very early in the reign of Charles the Firſt, aſked him what kind of perſons they

Digitized by Google

were. "They ſeem to the world," replied he, "to be ſuch ſort of perſons as would not "ſwear, be guilty of fornication, nor drink; "but that they would cozen and deceive; "that they would frequently hear two ſermons "a day, and repeat the ſame again too, and "afterwards pray, and ſometimes faſt all day "long." The Biſhop then aſked Sir John whether thoſe places where the Puritans were did lend freely their money upon the collection of the loan; and being anſwered in the affirmative, "No man of diſcretion," replied the Biſhop, "can ſay that is a place of Puri-"tans; and for my part I am not ſatisfied to "give way to proceedings againſt them."

CHARLES THE FIRST.

Anno 1647.

"The King is ſtill at Newmarket, very "pleaſant and cheerful, and takes his recre-"ation daily at tennis. His Majeſty ſeems "much to delight in the company and diſ-"courſe of Cornet Joyce, who brought him "from Holmby, and ſent a meſſenger to St. "Alban's on purpoſe for Cornet Joyce to "come to Newmarket." Rushworth's "*Collections.*"

How

Digitized by Google

How little with reſpect to liberty * the ſituation of the good people of England was bettered by the government of the Parliament, the following extract from the Glamorganſhire petition will evince: "The committees "did exact as a bribe twenty pounds of a "reverend, learned, and painful divine, for "ſparing to make him a delinquent; and the "committees did threaten a lunatic huſband's "wife to make her huſband a delinquent unleſs ſhe gave him thirty pounds, which the "gentlewoman gave leſt her huſband ſhould "be troubled in that caſe; and another man "ſaying, 'I pray God mend theſe times,' was "threatened to be made a delinquent."

On the night before he was hurried away to Hurſt Caſtle in the Iſle of Wight, he had ſome converſation with the Duke of Rich-

* Not long before ſentence was paſſed on King Charles the Firſt, he ſaid to the Preſident, "I do conjure you, "if you love that you pretend (I hope it is real) the "liberty of the ſubject and the peace of the kingdom, "that you will hear me before any ſentence is paſſed. I "only deſire this, that you will take it into conſideration; it may be you have not heard of it beforehand. "If you will, I will retire and you may think of it; but "if I cannot get this liberty, I do proteſt that theſe fair "ſhews of liberty and peace are *pure ſhews*, and that you "will not hear your King."

Digitized by Google

mond, the Earl of Lindſey, and Colonel Cook. The peers had recommended the King to endeavour to eſcape. The King requeſting Colonel Cook to give him his advice, he ſaid to him, "Suppoſing, Sir, I ſhould not "only tell your Majeſty that the army would "very ſuddenly ſeize you, but by concur-"ring circumſtances prove it to be ſo; and "that I had the parole, horſes ready at hand, "a veſſel attending me, and hourly expecting "me. I am now ready and deſirous to attend "you; and in this diſmal dark night (as if "it ſuited your purpoſe) I can foreſee no "difficulty in the thing. The only queſtion "now is, What will your Majeſty do?" The King, after a ſmall pauſe, pronounced this poſitive anſwer, "They have promiſed me, "and I have promiſed them; I will not "break firſt."

The Duke of Richmond urging Colonel Cook to proceed, and to detail his reaſons to the King, he with his leave went on: "Your "Majeſty, I preſume then, intends by theſe "words *they* and *them* the Parliament. If ſo, "the ſcene is now changed, your preſent "apprehenſion ariſing from the army, who "have already ſo violated the votes of Par-"liament as to invade your Majeſty's free-"dom,

Digitized by Google

" dom, and teſtify their intentions by changing " the ſingle ſentinel of ſtate at your outward " door into ſtrong guards in your bed-chamber, " which is in itſelf a confinement, and the pro- " bable forerunner of a ſpeedy abſolute impri- " ſonment." The King replied, he would not break his word, and bade him and Lord Lindſey good night, and that he would go and take his reſt as long as he could. " Which, " Sir," replied Colonel Cook, " I fear will " not be long." The King anſwered, " That " will be as it pleaſes God." The next morning the officers ruſhed abruptly into the king's room, and conveyed him to Hurſt Caſtle.

Charles wrote the following lines on the blank leaf of a book in the Treaty Houſe at Newport, in the Iſle of Wight, 21ſt October 1648:

A coward's ſtill unſafe; but courage knows
No other foe but him who doth oppoſe.

When Prince of Wales Charles was matriculated of the Univerſity of Oxford. Under the notice of his matriculation in the Univerſity book he wrote with his own hand:

Si vis omnia ſubjicere, ſubjice te rationi.

He

Digitized by Google

He was ſo ſcrupulous of obſerving the rules of the Univerſity, that when he was at Oxford with his army he was deſirous to have a book from the Bodleian Library to read at his lodgings. The ſtatutes of the library were brought to him, and the keeper pointed out to him the prohibition of lending out any books from the library. The King was ſatisfied, and went in perſon to the library to read his book *.

When the vault, in which the body of King Charles was depoſited in the collegiate chapel of Windſor, was opened to lay in a ſtill-born child of Ann, Princeſs of Denmark, the coffin was found covered with a velvet pall, ſtrong, and ſound. A leaden band ſurrounded it, on which was inſcribed

King Charles, 1648.

PRINCESS ELIZABETH.

" SEPTEMBER 8, 1650, died Lady Eliza-
" beth, daughter to the late King, at Cariſ-

* The Bodleian Library was ſaved from being plundered by Lord Fairfax.

broke

" broke Caſtle. She was a lady of incompa-
" rable abilities and admirable virtues; but
" being by the order of the regicides ſent to
" the tedious priſon of her royal father, and
" more ſenſible of his murder than the loſs
" of her own liberty, ſhe waſted away, and
" expired with the extremity of melancholy
" and grief in the fifteenth year of her age."
PECK's "*Deſiderata Curioſa.*"

ARCHBISHOP JUXON.

LORD FALKLAND ſaid of this excellent prelate, that he was the only perſon he had ever known who was not ſpoiled by a pair of lawn ſleeves. " It is a ſingular ornament to
" his character," ſays Mr. Le Neve, " that
" he ſo plainly and ſo honeſtly gave the King
" his thoughts about the death of the Earl of
" Strafford, ſaying, that he ought to do no-
" thing with an unſatisfied conſcience upon
" any conſideration in the world."

JUDGE JENKINS.

THIS upright Judge had the honour to make collections for Lord Bacon. Being taken priſoner at the ſurprize of Hereford for his

Digitized by Google

his defence of the cauſe of King Charles, he was carried firſt to the Court of Chancery, then to the King's Bench, and laſt to the Houſe of Commons, the authority of all which places he denied. "His life was often "threatened, which he was always prepared "to loſe," ſays Echard, "with a Bible under "one arm and Magna Charta under the "other. He ſpent his latter days in writing "a book called 'Lex Terræ confuted.'"

LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOYCE.

When this inſolent and daring officer (then only a cornet) demanded admittance to King Charles at Holmby Houſe, he ſaid to thoſe who guarded him, that his buſineſs was to ſpeak with the King. "From whom?" demanded they; "From myſelf," ſaid Joyce; at which they all burſt into a fit of laughter. "Nay," ſaid he, "it is no laughing matter; "I did not come hither to be adviſed by you. "My errand is to the King, and ſpeak to him "I will and I muſt." When he gained admittance to the King his Majeſty aſked him by whoſe appointment he came thither. Joyce returned no anſwer. "Let then the commiſſioners "have

Digitized by Google

" have their liberty," ſaid his Majeſty, " and " give me a ſight of your inſtructions."— " Thoſe," ſaid Joyce, " you ſhall ſee pre- " ſently;" ſo drawing up the greateſt and beſt part of his army into the inner court as near as he could to the King, he ſaid, " Theſe, " Sir, are my inſtructions." The King took a view of them, and, finding them proper men, well mounted and armed, ſaid with a ſmile to Joyce, " Your inſtructions, Sir, are in fair " characters, and legible without ſpelling."

It appears by 'Lilly's Life' that Joyce performed the office of executioner to Charles.

THOMAS TROPHAM

was ſurgeon to the Lord Fairfax, and was created bachelor of phyſic by the Univerſity of Oxford while Lord Fairfax, Oliver Cromwell, and the general officers were ſeated in their robes of doctors of law in the benches appropriated to the doctors in the Theatre. After the execution of Charles the Firſt he was appointed to embalm the body and to ſew on the head. This he did in the preſence of many ſpectators, and exclaimed to them

Digitized by Google

them afterwards, that he had been ſewing on the head of a gooſe *. Wood's "*Athenæ.*"

JOHN LILBOURNE.

The liberties of this country are much indebted to the exertions of this honeſt and intrepid man, who oppoſed the uſurpation of Cromwell with the ſame ſpirit with which he oppoſed the violent and arbitrary meaſures of Charles's miniſters. Perſecution and cruelty had perhaps ſo ſharpened and enflamed the mind of Lilbourne that he might occaſionally ſee a grievance where there was none; and gave riſe to the ſaying of the facetious Harry Martin reſpecting him, "that if there were none "living but himſelf, John would be againſt "Lilbourne and Lilbourne againſt John †.

* So far will party and prejudice go. Charles was aſſuredly the moſt learned, the moſt accompliſhed, and the fineſt gentleman of any of the monarchs that have bleſſed this country; and Harry Martin ſaid in the Houſe of Commons after his death, "that if we were to have a king, "he had as ſoon have the laſt gentleman in that ſituation "as any ſovereign he had ever known."

† It was ſaid of Don Carlos, the unfortunate ſon of Philip the Second of Spain, by a Spaniſh hiſtorian, "that "he was *Diſcordia, non homo*;" not a man, but the ſpirit of Contradiction perſonified.

Digitized by Google

JOHN HAMPDEN.

"PRINCE RUPERT, in one of his excur-
"sions into Buckinghamshire, engaged the
"Parliament forces June 18, 1643, put them
"to the rout, and took Captain Sheffield
"and many others prisoners. Major Gunter
"was shot dead upon the place, and Mr.
"Hampden (one of the Five Members) who
"would needs go out with his party con-
"trary to the advice of his friends, not being
"ordered to it, was wounded and died thereof
"June 24, his death much lamented by the
"Parliament party.

"Dec. 17, 1647.

"An ordinance was read in the House of
"Commons, appointing the sum of 5000l.
"formerly ordered to the executors of Mr.
"Hampden deceased, to be paid to the assigns
"of the said late Mr. Hampden, out of the
"excise in course, the moiety of the receipts
"of Goldsmith's Hall, and the King's re-
"venue."—RUSHWORTH'S "*Historical Col-
"lections.*"

LORD

Digitized by Google

LORD STRAFFORD.

ACCORDING to Ruſhworth, Lord Strafford marched to the block more like a general at the head of an army, as many of the ſpectators then ſaid, to breathe victory, than like a condemned man to ſuffer death. The Lieutenant of the Tower deſired him to take coach for fear the people ſhould ruſh upon him and tear him to pieces. "No, no," ſaid he, "Maſter Lieutenant, I dare look death "in the face, and I hope the people too. "Have you a care that I do not eſcape, and "I care not how I die, whether by the hand "of the executioner, or the folly and the "madneſs of the people. If that may give "them better content, it is all one to me."

"He recommended his ſon to be brought "up by the ſame governors to whom he had "committed him, and that he ſhould not "change them unleſs they were weary of "him; but that he ſhould rather want him-"ſelf than they ſhould want any thing they "ſhould deſire.

"He likewiſe recommended to him, as he "was on the ſcaffold, to bear no grudge to any "one

Digitized by Google

" one concerning himſelf, and to be content " with being a ſervant of his country as a juſ- " tice of peace, not aiming at higher preſer- " ment.

" Lord Strafford was," ſays his biographer, " naturally exceedingly choleric, an " infirmity with which he had great wreſt- " lings; and though he kept a watchful- " neſs over himſelf concerning it, yet he " could not be ſo prevented, but ſome " times upon ſudden occaſions it would " break. He had ſundry friends that often " admoniſhed him of it, and he had the great " prudence to take in good part ſuch admo- " nitions. Nay, I can ſay that I, one of his " moſt intimate friends, never gained more " upon his truſt and affection than by this " freedom with him in telling him of his " weakneſſes. For he was a man and not " an angel; yet ſuch a man as made a con- " ſcience of his ways, and did endeavour to " grow in virtue and victory over himſelf, " and made good progreſs accordingly.

" I need ſay little of his eloquence and " abilities in ſpeech. Both Houſes of Par- " liament in England, and the Star Chamber

Digitized by Google

" and Council Table there, as alſo the Pre-
" ſidential Court of York, and the Council
" Chamber, and Star Chamber, and Parlia-
" ment of Ireland; and as much as any of
" theſe his laſt defence at his trial in Weſt-
" minſter Hall, before the King, Queen,
" Lords, Houſe of Commons, and a multitude
" of auditors of all ſorts, are moſt full and
" abundant witneſſes thereof; to omit his
" public and private letters, which ſhewed
" that he writ as well as he ſpoke. This per-
" fection he attained, firſt, by reading well-
" penned authors in French, Engliſh, and
" Latin, and obſerving their expreſſions; ſe-
" condly, by hearing of eloquent men, which
" he did diligently in their ſermons and public
" ſpeeches; thirdly, by a very great care and
" induſtry which he uſed when he was young
" in penning his epiſtles and miſſives of what
" ſubject ſoever; but, above all, he had a
" natural greatneſs of wit and fancy, with
" great clearneſs of judgment and much prac-
" tice, without which his other helps of read-
" ing and of hearing would not have brought
" him to that perfection to which he at-
" tained. I learned one rule from him which
" I think worthy to be remembered: when
" he met with a well-penned oration or tract

" upon

Digitized by Google

" upon any ſubject or queſtion, he framed a " ſpeech upon the ſame argument, inventing " and diſpoſing what ſeemed fit to be ſaid " upon the ſubject before he read the book; " then reading the book compared his own " with the author's, and noted his own defects " and the author's art and fullneſs; whereby " he obſerved all that was in the author more " ſtrictly, and might better judge of his own " wants to ſupply them.

" But amongſt all his qualities none was " more eminent than his friendſhip, wherein " he did ſtudy and excel; a ſubject wherein " I can worſt expreſs myſelf, though I have " moſt to ſay and greateſt ſcope to enlarge " myſelf. For I cannot think of him without " remembering what I loſt in his death; a " treaſure which no earthly thing can coun- " tervail; ſuch a friend as never man within " the compaſs of my knowledge had, ſo ex- " cellent a friend and ſo much mine. He " never had any thing in his poſſeſſion or " power which he thought too dear for his " friends. He was never weary to take pains " for them, or to employ the utmoſt of his " abilities in their ſervice. No fear, trouble, " or expence, deterred him from ſpeaking or " doing any thing which the occaſion of his

Digitized by Google

" friends required. He was never forgetful,
" nor needed to be ſolicited to do or procure
" any courteſy which he thought uſeful for
" or deſired by his friends. He ſpent eight
" years time, beſides his pains and money, in
" ſoliciting the buſineſs and ſuits of his ne-
" phews, Sir George and Sir William Saville,
" going every term to London about that
" only, without miſſing one in thirty, as I
" verily believe; and all this merely in me-
" mory of the kindneſs that had paſſed be-
" tween him and his brother-in-law, Sir G.
" Saville, their deceaſed father.

* * * * *

" It will be too long for me to deſign or
" expreſs the obligations his kindneſs laid on
" particular men. There are many that have
" cauſe to remember them, and they or their
" poſterity enjoy the fruit thereof. In fine,
" he did not ſeek friendſhip with all men; but
" where he deſired intimacy, his kindneſs did
" appear much more in effect than in words.
" He never failed where he did profeſs friend-
" ſhip, yet the time was when he might have
" ſecured himſelf from great oppoſition raiſed
" againſt him in Parliament if he would have
" conſented to have done and forborn to have

Digitized by Google

" done ſome things concerning ſome whom " he accounted his friends, which ſome men " would not have ſcrupled at; and God " knows whether he was repaid again with " the like kindneſs and felicity."

Lord Strafford, in the firſt ſpeech which he made as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to both Houſes of Parliament of that kingdom, amongſt other excellent advice which he gave them, ſays,

" Divide not nationally betwixt Engliſh " and Iriſh. The King makes no diſtinction " betwixt you, reputes you all without pre- " judice, and that upon full and true grounds, " I aſſure you, his good and faithful ſubjects; " and madneſs it were then in you to raiſe " that wall of ſeparation amongſt yourſelves. " If you ſhould, you know whom the old " proverb deems likeſt to go to the wall; and " believe me England will not prove the " weakeſt.

" Chiefly beware of diviſions in your coun- " cils, for diviſion confines always upon " ruin, leads ever to ſome fatal precipice or " other. Divide not between Proteſtant and " Catholic, for this meeting is merely civil,

Digitized by Google

" religion not at all concerned one way or " other. In this I have endeavoured to give " you ſatisfaction both privately and pub- " lickly; and now I aſſure you again that " there is nothing of religion to be ſtirred in " this Parliament. For believe me, I have a " more hallowed regard for my maſter's ho- " nour than to profane his chair with un- " truths, ſo as if any after all this ſhall again " ſpring this doubt amongſt you, it is not to " be judged from hardneſs of belief, but much " rather from a perverſe and malevolent " ſpirit, deſirous to embroil your peaceable " proceedings with party and faction; and I " truſt your wiſdom and temper will quickly " conjure all ſuch forth from amongſt you.

" Take heed of private meetings and con- " ſults in your chambers, by deſign and pri- " vily aforehand to combine how to diſcourſe " and carry the publick affairs when you " come into the Houſes. For beſides that " they are in themſelves unlawful, and puniſh- " able in a grievous meaſure, I never knew " them in my experience to do any good to " the public or to any particular man. I " have often known them do much harm to " both."

PRINCE

Digitized by Google

PRINCE RUPERT.

" The Prince Elector went not home ſo " ſoon as I wrote in my laſt; he ſtayed for " the ten thouſand pounds her Majeſty was " pleaſed to give him*. Both the brothers " went away unwillingly, but Prince Rupert " expreſſed it moſt; for being a hunting he " wiſhed that he might break his neck ſo that " he might leave his bones in England."— *Mr. Gerard to Lord Strafford*, 1633, *October* 9.

SIR DUDLEY DIGGES,

in his ſpeech at a conference between the two Houſes of Parliament, ſaid finely of the common law of England,

Ingrediturque ſolo, et caput inter nubila condit.

What tho' it walks the earth with ſolemn tread,
Yet in the clouds it hides its ſacred head.

* *Proceedings in the Iriſh Houſe of Commons*, 1798.

The Committee ordered the report of the Duke of Mecklenburg's penſion to be brought up!

Digitized by Google

" The laws of England," added he, " are " grounded on reaſon, more ancient than " books, conſiſting much in unwritten cuſ- " toms, and ſo ancient, that from the Saxon " times to thoſe of the Danes, notwithſtand- " ing the injuries and ruins of time, they " have continued in moſt things the ſame *." " The Chronicle of Litchfield, ſpeaking of the " tyranny of the Danes, ſays, *Tunc jus ſopitum* " *erat in regno, leges & conſuetudines Angliæ,* " *ſopitæ erant, prava voluntas vis & violentia* " *regnabant, potius quam judicia vel juſtitia.* " Yet by the bleſſing of God, a good king " (St. Edward) did awaken thoſe laws, or, as " the old words are, *excitatas reparavit, repa-* " *ratas decoravit, decoratas confirmavit,* which " word *confirmavit* ſhews that good King Ed- " ward did not *give* thoſe laws which Wil- " liam the Conqueror, and all his ſucceſſors " ſince that time, have ſworn unto."

* In conſequence of the connection between the Saxon and the Engliſh law, Dr. Rawlinſon left a ſum of money to eſtabliſh a profeſſorſhip of the Saxon language at Oxford. It has been, for theſe laſt two years, held with great credit by the ingenious Mr. Mayo, Fellow of St. John's College.

SIR

Digitized by Google

SIR EDWARD COKE.

ECHARD ſays, that "this great lawyer loſt "his preferment by the ſame means by which "he got it, by his tongue. His receſs," adds he, "was far from being inglorious; "and he was ſo excellent at improving a diſ- "grace, that king James uſed to compare "him to a cat, that whatever happened would "always light upon her feet." Finding a cloud at court, he met with fair weather in the country, where he ſo eſpouſed the cauſe of the people, that in ſucceeding parliaments the prerogative felt him as its moſt able and active oppoſer. We are told that the Duke of Buckingham would have reſtored him, if he would have given a gratuity, but he anſwered, "A "judge ought not to give nor take a bribe." He was an upright judge, and an able arguer. His uſual ſaying was, "Matter lies in a little "room;" an aphoriſm not often put in practice by the advocates of our times, who ſeem to wiſh to make an impreſſion upon their hearers

Non vi, ſed ſæpe cadendo.

COUNTESS

Digitized by Google

COUNTESS OF DERBY.

THIS intrepid lady, being ſummoned a ſecond time by Lord Fairfax to ſurrender Latham Houſe, in the Iſle of Man, replied, "I have not forgotten what I owe to the "Church of England, to my prince, and "to my lord: I will defend the place until "I have either loſt my honour or my life."

The Counteſs occaſionally went out of the gates of the fortreſs, and often paſſed near the trenches. During the ſiege, ſhe always began the day with prayer, and ended it with thankſgiving.

Colonel Rigby having one day ſent her an impertinent ſummons to ſurrender, ſhe exclaimed, "Tell that inſolent rebel Rigby, "that if he preſumes to ſend another ſum-"mons within theſe walls, I will have his "meſſenger hung up at the gate."

ARTHUR

Digitized by Google

ARTHUR WILSON.

ther judiced hiſtorian of the life and reign of James the Firſt, wrote the Memoirs of his own life under this title, 'Obſervations of God's Providence in the Tract of my Life.' The reaſons that induced him to do this, he thus deſcribes:

"Sunday the 21ſt of July, 1641, Mr. "Beadle, of Briſtow, preached at Leeze. His "text was Numbers xxxiii. 1. 'Theſe are "the journies of the children of Iſrael:' in- "ſiſting upon this, that every chriſtian ought "to keep a record of his own actions and "wayes, being full of dangers and hazards, "that God might have the glory.

* * * *

"This made me run back to the beginning "of my life, aſſiſted by my memorie, and "ſome ſmall notes, wherein I have given a "true, though a mere delineation of eight "and forty years progreſſe in the world. "Wherein I never was arreſted, nor arreſted "any man, never ſued any man, nor was "ſued by any man (except in that particular

"of

Digitized by Google

" of Mr. King), never was examined nor " brought before a magiſtrate, never tooke " oath but the oath of allegiance, never bore " witneſs, nor was called to bear witneſs in " any buſineſs. So that though I lived in " the world, I was not beaten with the tem- " peſts of it, ſhrouding myſelfe under thoſe " goodly cedars, my two noble maſters *, " whoſe actions deſerve an everlaſting monu- " ment."

The peculiar felicity of Mr. Wilſon indeed merited his gratitude and his remembrance. Yet were many perſons of leſs talents and leſs conſequence to write the Memoirs of their own lives, poſterity would be inſtructed, and mankind would become wiſer and better than they are; then

——— omnis
Votivâ pateat veluti deſcripta tabellâ
Vita hominis: ———

The commerce of real life would then from actual facts and incidents ſupply that fund of information and amuſement for which we in vain ſeek in fictitious hiſtories; and, in the words of Lord Bacon, " bring home to our

* The Earls of Eſſex and Warwick.

" buſi-

Digitized by Google

" buſineſs and boſoms" the experience of others. The French abound with theſe uſeful records.

OLIVER CROMWELL.

Lord Loudoun, Lord Chancellor of Scotland, in the conſultation with Lord Eſſex and others reſpecting the removal of Oliver Cromwell from his command in the army, and proceeding againſt him as an incendiary, thus addreſſed Whitlock and Maynard: " Now " the matter is (wherein we deſire your opi- " nions), what you take the meaning of this " word incendiary to be, and whether Lieu- " tenant-General Cromwell be not like an in- " cendiary as is meant thereby; and which " way would be beſt to proceed againſt him, " if he be proved to be ſik an incendiary, " and that will clepe his wings from ſoaring " to the prejudice of our cauſe. Now you " may ken that by our law in Scotland we " clepe him an incendiary *, whay kindleth " coals of contention and raiſeth differences " in the ſtate to the public damage, and he

* By an old law of Scotland perſons of this deſcription are baniſhed beyond ſeas.

" is

" is *tanquam publicus hoſtis patriæ*, a public " enemy of his country. Whether your law " be the ſame or not, ye ken beſt, who are " mickle learned therein, and therefore with " the favour of his excellence we deſire your " judgment in theſe points."

Soon after the commencement of the ſtruggles between Charles the Firſt and the parliament of England, the following eloquent and impreſſive proclamation was ſet forth, which but too plainly ſhews the truth of the learned and ſagacious Paſcal's remark, " That " of all human evils a civil war is the moſt " dreadful."

" *Ordinance of the Lords and Commons touching* " *Stage Plays. Sept.* 2, 1642.

" Whereas the diſtreſſed ſtate of Ireland, " *ſteeped in her own blood*, and the diſtracted " eſtate of England, *threatened with a cloud* " *of blood* by a civil war, call for all poſſible " means to appeaſe and avert the wrath of " God appearing in theſe judgments; amongſt " which faſting and praying having been often " tryed to be very effectual, have been lately " and are ſtill enjoyned; and whereas public " ſports do not well agree with public cala-

" mities,

Digitized by Google

" mities, nor public ſtage plays with the " ſeaſons of humiliation; this being an exer- " ciſe of ſad and pious ſolemnity, and the " other being ſpectacles of pleaſure too com- " monly expreſſing laſcivious mirth and le- " vity: it is therefore thought fit and or- " dained by the Lords and Commons in this " parliament aſſembled, that whilſt theſe ſad " cauſes and ſet times of humiliation do con- " tinue, public ſtage plays ſhall ceaſe and " be forborn. Inſtead of which are recom- " mended to the people of this land the pro- " fitable and ſeaſonable conſiderations of re- " pentance, reconciliation, and peace with " God, which probably may produce out- " ward peace and proſperity, and bring again " times of joy and gladneſs to theſe nations."

It is ſaid by Echard, that " Oliver Cromwell " was particularly afflicted with the death of " his old friend and ally the Earl of Warwick. " But what chiefly broke his mind, was the " death of his daughter Claypole, who had " always been his greateſt joy and delight, " and who in her ſickneſs (which was an in- " ward impoſthume in her loins) had ſeveral " diſcourſes with him, which inwardly per- " plexed him, though none was near enough " to hear the particulars; yet by her frequent

Digitized by Google

" mentioning in her agonies the blood her " father had ſpilt, particularly that of Dr. " Hewett, people conclude that ſhe had " preſented his worſt actions to his conſide- " ration."

But perhaps what more than all embittered the Uſurper's laſt days was the publication of Colonel Titus's pamphlet of 'Killing no Murder,' which excited his countrymen " to run down and deſtroy him as a " wild beaſt, as *humani generis prædonem.*"

This famous Pamphlet was not written by Col: Titus but by Col: Edward Sexby.

" *Neceſſe eſt, ut multos timeat, quem multi* " *timent,*" ſays Publius Laberius to Julius Cæſar:

" He who fears many, is by many fear'd;"

and the ſentence was received with applauſe by the Roman people.

Could any thing deter mankind from indulging ambition, the following deſcription of the ſtate of anxiety and trepidation in which Ariſtippus the tyrant of Argos, according to Plutarch, paſſed his life after he had gained poſſeſſion of deſpotic power and regal ſtate, which are ſo generally admired, extolled, and envied, as the height of human happineſs:

" The

Digitized by Google

"The tyrant, who had Antigonus for his "friend and ally, who maintained ſo many "troops for the ſecurity of his perſon, and "who had taken care not to leave one of his "enemies alive in the city, would not ſuffer "his guards to do duty in his palace, but in "ſeveral ſtations round about it. As ſoon "as his ſupper was over, he ſent away all his "ſervants, faſtened the doors himſelf, and "then aſcended with his concubine to a "little chamber above, through a trap-door, "on which he placed his bed, and ſlept (as a "man in his condition may be ſuppoſed to "ſleep), full of fear, terror, and anxiety. "An old woman, the mother of his concu-"bine, every night removed the ladder by "which he climbed into his bedchamber, "and locked it up in another room. In the "morning ſhe brought it in again, and called "up this happy, this wonderful tyrant, who "came crawling out like a ſerpent from his "hole."

In this example, as in many others, hiſtory too often ſpreads her inſtructive page in vain, to warn mankind of the fatal conſequences attendant on the indulgence of ambition and other ſtrong paſſions. The gratification of the preſent moment prevails over any conſide-

Digitized by Google

rations reſpecting the future; and we add one more example in our turn for the inſtruction of mankind, from which we may be tolerably certain they will not profit. Robeſpierres and Marats will ſtill ariſe, and with their own blood make a ſcanty atonement for that of others which their ambition had cauſed to be ſhed.

FRANCIS,

EARL OF BEDFORD.

"THIS nobleman," ſays Lord Clarendon, "was a wiſe man, and of too plentiful a for-"tune to wiſh the ſubverſion of govern-"ment*; and it quickly appeared that he "only intended to make himſelf and his "friends great at court, and not at all to "leſſen the court itſelf." Indignation and

* "I pardon," ſays Xenophon in his Account of the Republic of Athens, "the people for being attached to a "popular government; for is it not allowable to endeavour "to do good to one's ſelf? But if I ſee a man of "high birth, who likes better to live in a democracy than "in an oligarchy, I ſhall always ſuppoſe that he has cri-"minal views, being well convinced that it is much eaſier "for a man who has done wrong to remain concealed in a "democratic than in an oligarchic government."

pique,

Digitized by Google

pique, however, make the wiſeſt perſons do ſtrange things, and hurt themſelves and others very materially: the froward child, whoſe hurt is occaſioned, as he thinks, by the ground, and not by himſelf, is not contented till he has beaten that ground, however his efforts contribute to do greater miſchief to himſelf.

Lord Leiceſter, in his 'State Papers', calls the Earl of Bedford by the name of "Higgledy "Piggledy," upſide down, every thing in confuſion.

JOHN EVERARD.

"THE Council of State," ſays Whitelock, "had intelligence of new levellers at St. "Margaret's-Hill, near Cobham, in Surry; "that they digged up the ground and ſowed "it with roots and beans; and that John Eve- "rard, once of the army, and who termed "himſelf a prophet, was the chief of them; "that they were about thirty men, and that "they ſaid they ſhould ſoon be four thou- "ſand. They invited all to come in and help "them, and promiſed them meat, drink, and "clothes. They threatened to pull down "park pales and to lay all open; and aſſured

Digitized by Google

" the neighbours that they would ſhortly make
" them come up to the hills and work.

" Everard came to Lieutenant-General
" Cromwell, and made this declaration to
" juſtify their proceedings: He ſaid, that
" he was of the race of the Jews; that all
" the liberties of the people of England
" were loſt by the coming-in of William the
" Conqueror; and that ever ſince the people
" of God had lived under tyranny and op-
" preſſion worſe than that of their forefathers
" under the Egyptians.

" But that now the time of the deliverance
" was at hand, and that God would bring his
" people out of this ſlavery, and reſtore them
" to their freedom in enjoying the fruits and
" the benefits of the earth.

" That there had lately appeared to him a
" viſion, which bade him ariſe, dig, and plough
" the earth, and receive the fruits thereof;
" and that their intention was to reſtore the
" creation to its former condition.

" That as God had promiſed to make the
" barren land fruitful, ſo now what they did
" was to renew the ancient community of the

" enjoying

Digitized by Google

" enjoying the fruits of the earth, and to dif-
" tribute the benefit thereof to the poor and
" needy, and to feed the hungry, and clothe
" the naked.

" That they intend not to meddle with any
" man's property, nor to break down any
" pales or incloſures, but only to meddle with
" what is common and untilled, and to make
" it fruitful for the uſe of man; and that the
" time ſhall ſoon be, in which all men ſhall
" willingly come in and give up their lands
" and eſtates, and ſubmit themſelves to this
" community. And that for thoſe who will
" come in and work, they ſhall have meat,
" drink, and clothes (which is all that is ne-
" ceſſary for the life of man); and that for
" money there was no need of it, nor of
" clothes more than to cover nakedneſs *.

" That they will not defend themſelves by
" arms, but will ſubmit to authority, and wait

* A few years ago Mrs. White and her followers, in Scotland, went out and preached the ſame doctrines, and obſerved the ſame practices. They lived out in the field in common, and held a community of goods. This laſted one ſummer; but on the approach of winter they parted, finding it neceſſary in thoſe northern countries to live in houſes, and that the ſoil was too ungrateful to produce without the mutual and varied labour of its inhabitants.

Digitized by Google

" till the promiſed opportunity be offered,
" which they conceive to be near at hand; and
" that as their foreſathers lived in tents, ſo it
" would be ſuitable to their deſcendants now
" to live in them.

" While theſe fanatics were before Crom-
" well, they ſtood with their hats on; and be-
" ing aſked the reaſon of it, they replied,
" Becauſe he was but their fellow-creature.'
" Being then aſked the meaning of that place
" in ſcripture, 'Give honour to whom honour
" is due,' they replied, 'That their mouths
" ſhould be ſtopped who gave them that
" offence.'

" This," adds Whitelock, " is ſet down
" the more largely, becauſe it was the begin-
" ning of the appearance of this opinion, and
" that we might the better underſtand and
" avoid thoſe weak perſuaſions."

LADY DAVIES,

the widow of the Attorney General of Ireland, having ſpoken ſomething relative to Villiers, the firſt Duke of Buckingham, that he

Digitized by Google

he ſhould not be alive till the end of Auguſt, (which really happened) got the reputation of a cunning woman amongſt the common people. She then became ſo mad, that ſhe fancied the ſpirit of the prophet Daniel was infuſed into her, and this ſhe grounded on an anagram which ſhe made of her own name, Eleanor Davies, "Reveal O Daniel;" and though the anagram had too much by an *L*, and too little by an *S*, yet ſhe found "Daniel" and "reveal" in it. For this ſhe was brought before the High Commiſſion Court; but whilſt the biſhops and the divines were reaſoning the point with her out of the Holy Scriptures, Lamb, the Dean of the Arches, took a pen in his hand, and wrote the following exact anagram upon her name, "Dame Eleanor Davies, "*never ſo mad a ladie*," which having been proved to be true, by the rules of art, "Ma-"dam," ſaid he, "I ſee you build much on "anagrams; I have found out one which I hope "will fit you." Having read it aloud, he gave it into her hands. This put the grave court into ſuch a laughter, and the poor weak woman into ſuch a confuſion, that ſhe afterwards grew wiſer, or became leſs regarded. HEYLIN'S *Life of Laud.*

Digitized by Google

LAUD,

ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

THE Commons, in their accuſations againſt this Prelate, charged him with ſetting up and repairing Pope's images and pictures in the windows of his chapel at Lambeth. Amongſt other topics of defence, the archbiſhop inſiſted, that the Homilies allow an hiſtorical uſe of images, and that Calvin himſelf allows them in this ſenſe. See his 'Inſtitutes,' b. 1. cap. 11. ſect. 12. beginning *neque tamen eâ ſuperſtitione teneor*; and that the primitive Chriſtians approved and had the pictures of Chriſt himſelf; Tertullian recording that they had the picture of Chriſt engraven on their chalices, in form of a ſhepherd carrying home the loſt ſheep on his back.

Laud, when biſhop of London, attended Charles the Firſt at his coronation as King of Scotland. It was obſerved, that Laud was high in his carriage upon this occaſion, taking upon him the order and management of the ceremony. Spottiſwode, archbiſhop of St. Andrew's, being placed on the king's right hand, and Lindſey, archbiſhop of Glaſgow, on his left, Laud took Glaſgow and thruſt him from

Digitized by Google

from the king with theſe words: "Are you "a Church-man, and want the coat of your "order?" (a rich cope, which he refuſed "to wear," ſays Ruſhworth, "as being a "moderate Church-man"), and put the biſhop of Roſſe at the king's left hand inſtead of him.

SAMUEL TORSHILL,

in an Eſſay of his, inſerted in the Phœnix, and addreſſed to both houſes of Parliament, recommends the diſpoſing the Bible into a method and harmony, by tranſpoſing the order of books and chapters, inſerting the ſacred oracles according to the times in which they were delivered, and the Pſalms in their places, or on thoſe occaſions, which they were framed to ſuit; in ſuch a manner, that by the mere force of ſeries and connection, the hiſtorical and prophetical parts might reciprocally explain and illuſtrate each other.

ARCHBISHOP

Digitized by Google

ARCHBISHOP USHER.

In a book belonging to this learned prelate was the following entry made with his own hand: "The King (Charles I.) once in the "presence of George Duke of Buckingham, "told me of his own accord, that he never "loved Popery in all his life; but that he never "deteſted it before his going into Spain."

Dr. Uſher was charged by his enemies with adviſing his ſovereign to conſent to the death of the Earl of Strafford. "That is falſe," ſaid Charles one day to ſome one who had made that accuſation againſt him to the King; "for "after Lord Strafford's bill of attainder was "paſſed, the Archbiſhop came to me with tears "in his eyes and ſaid, 'Oh, Sir, what have "you done? I fear that this act may prove a "great trouble to your conſcience; and I "pray God that your Majeſty may never "ſuffer by the ſigning of the bill."

"The Archbiſhop," ſays his biographer, "lived at my Lady Peterborough's houſe near "Charing Croſs; and on the day that King "Charles was put to death got upon the leads, "at the deſire of ſome of his friends, to ſee his

Digitized by Google

" his beloved ſovereign for the laſt time. " When he came upon the leads the King " was in his ſpeech; he ſtood motionleſs for " ſome time and ſighed, and then, lifting up " his eyes full of tears to heaven, ſeemed to " pray very earneſtly. But when his Majeſty " had done ſpeaking, and had pulled off his " cloak and doublet, and ſtood ſtripped in his " waiſtcoat, and that the villains in vizards be- " gan to put up his hair, the good Biſhop, no " longer able to endure ſo horrible a ſight, " grew pale and began to faint; ſo that if he " had not been obſerved by his own ſervant " and others that had ſtood near him he had " fainted away. So they preſently carried him " down and laid him upon his bed."

Cromwell (at the interceſſion of the Archbiſhop, for whom he had a great reſpect) had promiſed to permit the miniſters of the Church of England the freedom of their mode of divine worſhip in private congregations. The Archbiſhop waited upon him to claim his promiſe, which had not been performed, and found him under the hands of his ſurgeon, who was dreſſing a great bile which he had on his breaſt. Cromwell ſaid to him, " If this " core, Sir," pointing to it, " were once out, " I ſhould be well." To whom Dr. Uſher replied, " I doubt the core lies deeper; there " is

Digitized by Google

" is a core that lies at the heart that muſt be " taken out, or elſe it will not be well."— " Ah," replied Cromwell, " ſo there is in- " deed," and ſighed. The Biſhop not ſuc- ceeding in his application returned home, where he met with ſome of his friends, to whom he ſaid, " This falſe man hath broken " his word with me, and refuſes to perform " what he promiſed. Well, he will have little " cauſe to glory in his wickedneſs, for he " will not continue long; the King will re- " turn. I ſhall not live to ſee it; you may." Cromwell ordered his funeral to be public, and gave two hundred pounds towards it. On his death-bed he told his friends, " It is a " dangerous thing to leave every thing un- " done till our laſt illneſs. I fear a death-bed " repentance will avail us little if we have " lived vainly and viciouſly, and neglected " our converſion till we can ſin nō longer."

Uſher afforded this atteſtation to the merits of our excellent Liturgy:

" Of the Book of Common Prayer I have " always had a reverent and a very high " eſteem; and therefore that at any time I " ſhould ſay it was an idol, is a ſhameleſs and " a moſt abominable untruth.

" *Jan.* 16, 1665. J. ARMAGH."

The

Digitized by Google

The motto to his epiſcopal ſeal was, "*Væ* "*mihi ſi non Evangelizarer*; wretched man "that I am if I do not preach the Goſpel." One of his directions to accompliſh that ſalutary purpoſe is excellent: "Meddle with "controverſies * and difficult points as little "as may be in your popular preaching; leſt "you puzzle your hearers, or engage them in "wrangling diſputations, and ſo hinder their "converſion, which is the main deſign of "preaching."

JUDGE HUTTON.

ECHARD ſays of this upright lawyer, "that "he was very conſcientious and charitable, "and that he became conſpicuous for giving "his judgment againſt ſhip-money; with "which the good King (Charles I.) was ſo "little diſobliged that he ſtill continued to "call him the honeſt judge."

* "Our clergy," ſays Dr. Butler, Biſhop of Hereford, in one of his Charges, "are too apt in their diſcourſes to "raiſe doubts againſt that religion they ſhould merely teach; "they raiſe doubts to perſons who have never heard them "before; and the doubts of thoſe who have had the miſ- "fortune to hear them before cannot be ſolved in a diſ- "courſe of half an hour."

LORD

Digitized by Google

LORD KEEPER COVENTRY.

according to Echard, ſent this requeſt to his ſovereign upon his death-bed, "that his Ma-"jeſty would take all diſtaſtes from the Par-"liament ſummoned againſt next April (1639) "with patience, and ſuffer it to ſit without "an unkind diſſolution."

ELIZABETH STEPHENS.

"THIS young gentlewoman, of the age of "ſixteen, came to the Preſence Chamber in "1648 to be touched for the evil, with which "ſhe was ſo afflicted that, by her own and "her mother's teſtimony, ſhe had not ſeen "with her left eye for above a month.

"After prayers read by Dr. Sanderſon, ſhe "knelt down to be touched with the reſt "by his Majeſty. His Majeſty then touched "her in the uſual manner, and put a ribbon "with a piece of money hanging to it about "her neck: Which done, his Majeſty turned "to the Duke of Richmond, the Earl of "Southampton, and the Earl of Lindſey, to "diſcourſe with them. And the young gen-

"tlewoman

Digitized by Google

" tlewoman of her own accord ſaid openly, " 'Now, God be praiſed! I can ſee of this " ſore eye;' and afterwards declared that ſhe " did ſee more and more by it, and could by " degrees endure the light of the candle. All " which his Majeſty *, in the preſence of the " ſaid Lords and many others, examined him- " ſelf and found to be true." OUDART'S *MS. Diary.*

SERJEANT GLANVILLE,

SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS,

being ordered by the Houſe to put a queſtion propoſed to that aſſembly in 1628, replied, that he was otherwiſe commanded by the King. This brought up the learned Mr. Selden, who exclaimed, " Dare you " not, Mr. Speaker, put the queſtion when " we command you? If you will not put

* The monarchs of France were ſuppoſed to poſſeſs this extraordinary power in deſcent from St. Louis. On the day after their coronation at Rheims they went in ſolemn proceſſion to the abbey of St. Remy in that city, in the garden of which convent they touched all thoſe afflicted with the evil that were brought to them, making the ſign of the croſs with their fingers upon the forehead of the diſeaſed perſon, and exclaiming, " *Le Roi vous touche; Dieu* " *vous guériſſe.*"

Digitized by Google

" it, we muſt ſit ſtill; thus we ſhall never " be able to do any thing. They that come " after you may ſay, 'We have the King's " command not to do it.' We ſit here by the " command of the King* under the great " ſeal; and you are by his Majeſty, ſitting in " his royal chair before both Houſes, ap- " pointed for our Speaker; and now you " refuſe to perform your office."

SIR JOHN BANKS, KNT.

ATTORNEY GENERAL TO CHARLES THE FIRST,

preſented an information in the Star Chamber in the eleventh year of that King's reign againſt divers perſons of quality for reſiding in London, contrary to a proclamation for that purpoſe in the eighth year of the reign of the ſame monarch.

Amongſt other topics to enforce the obſervation of this order, he urges, that " by the

* A learned and acute Prelate of our times has incurred much obloquy for making uſe of words like theſe, words made uſe of by the moſt learned Engliſh lawyer that ever exiſted, by a lawyer whoſe motto was, " Liberty above all " things;" and the whole drift of whoſe conduct was to enforce liberty, not licentiouſneſs; for, as Tully nobly ſays, " *Libertas eſt poteſtas faciendi id quod jure licet*;" and where there is no law there can be no liberty.

" emigration

Digitized by Google

" emigration of the principal perſons of Eng-
" land from their eſtates in the country to the
" metropolis, a great part of the money they
" drew from their tenants is exported far away
" from them, and is not iſſued into the parts
" from whence it ariſeth, and that the people
" are not relieved therewith, or by their hoſpi-
" tality, or by being ſet to work by them; that
" they bring out of the country great numbers
" of idle and looſe perſons who follow them;
" that delinquents become ſo numerous, that
" the city and the places adjoining were not ſo
" eaſily governed by their magiſtrates as in for-
" mer times; that the people became diſeaſed
" and infirm; that the proviſions became dearer;
" that the country was left undefended; that the
" king, in imitation of his royal predeceſſors,
" had commanded the people, as well of the
" clergy as of the laity, to keep reſidence at
" their ſeveral dwellings in the ſeveral parts of
" the realm where, for defence and good ſafety
" thereof was moſt neceſſary; and to reſtrain
" their departure or changing their habitation
" from thence under divers pains; and that no-
" bleman or gentleman, biſhop, rector, or cu-
" rate, unleſs he were in the ſervice of the
" court or council, ſhould, in forty days from
" the proclamation, depart from the city of
" London and Weſtminſter, and the ſuburbs of

 " them,

Digitized by Google

" them, and reſort to their ſeveral counties " where they uſually reſide, and there keep " their habitations and hoſpitality, attend their " ſervices, and be ready for the defence and " guidance of thoſe parts as their callings, " degrees, and abilities ſhould extend."

The information then proceeds to ſpecify the names of certain perſons of rank, men and women, who have not paid obedience to the proclamation, and to requeſt that they may be ſummoned to appear before the king in his Court of Star-Chamber.

HENRY MARTIN, ESQ.

having one day in the Houſe of Commons made a long invective againſt Sir Harry Vane the elder, he continued, " But as for young " Sir Harry—" and ſate down. Several perſons cried out, " And pray what have you to " ſay to young Sir Harry ?"—" Why, if young " Sir Harry lives long enough, he will be old Sir " Harry, that is all;" and then ſate down again. Oliver Cromwell, one day in the Houſe of Commons, called him in a ſcoffing manner Sir Henry Martin; Mr. Martin riſes and bows to

Digitized by Google

to Cromwell, adding, "I thank your *ma-* "*jeſty*; I always thought that when you were "*king*, I ſhould be knighted."

"I have lived," ſaid he one day to Mr. Speaker, "long enough to ſee the ſcripture "ſaying fulfilled, 'Thou haſt exalted the "humble and meek; thou haſt filled the "hungry with good things, and the rich thou "haſt ſent empty away*."

He was wont to ſleep in the Houſe. Alderman Atkins made a motion, that ſuch ſcandalous members as ſlept, and did not attend to the buſineſs of the Houſe, ſhould be expelled. Martin ſtarts up directly, and ſays, "Mr. "Speaker, a motion has been juſt made to "turn the nodders out of the Houſe; I de- "ſire that the noddees may be included."

LORD CLARENDON.

THE Earl of Rocheſter (Hyde) wrote the preface to the Hiſtory, in which he was aſſiſted

* Abbe Sieyes being one day aſked, when he thought the French revolution would end, ſaid, "When a particular "part of the Magnificat is fulfilled;" thoſe verſes of it which Mr. Martin quoted.

Digitized by Google

by Dean Aldrich, who came often to Cornbury for that purpoſe, as well as for conſulting his Lordſhip about the Hiſtory. Lord Rocheſter appears always to have been extremely anxious that the Hiſtory ſhould be printed moſt ſcrupulouſly, as his father, Lord Clarendon, intended it.

" My Lord Clarendon (ſon of the Chancel-
" lor) told his Grace the Duke of Ormond, that
" the ' Hiſtory of the Civil Wars' will make
" three volumes in folio; but it is probable that
" his Lordſhip may be miſtaken in his calcula-
" tion, and be too much governed by the bulk
" of it in the writing. The biſhop of Ro-
" cheſter (Dr. Spratt), is deſired to peruſe, and
" to make ſome ſmall corrections in the ſtyle,
" if any thing in it ſhould appear to be amiſs."
MS. Letter, Dr. Gibſon to Dr. Charlett.

The following paſſages are in one of the MS. copies of Lord Clarendon's Hiſtory, and are not found in the printed copies. The figures ſhew the pages of the original from which they are taken.

MS. page 227, line 18 to 44.

" There was newly diſcovered a deſign
" amongſt ſome citizens, with the privity of
" members

Digitized by Google

" members of both houſes of beſt rank, to
" compel the Parliament by force to make
" peace with the King. The correſpondence
" between the perſons of honour and the
" citizens being managed by Mr. Waller;
" who, upon a ſlight diſcovery made by a
" falſe ſervant (who had overheard ſome diſ-
" courſes), very frankly confeſſed all he knew,
" and named lords, and ladies, and mer-
" chants; whereof ſome were condemned and
" executed, and others of all ſorts impri-
" ſoned. The relation of that whole affair,
" and his miſerable behaviour in it, deſerve
" to be part of a more formal diſcourſe. It was
" not thought proper to examine the buſineſs
" to the bottom when they found very conſide-
" rable perſons engaged or privy; but hav-
" ing taken the lives of ſome, with all the
" circumſtances of terror, cauſing them to be
" executed in the ſtreets before their own
" doors, in the ſight of their neighbours
" (whereof one was a gentleman of good
" reputation, who had married a ſiſter of
" Mr. Waller, and had been very aſſiſtant to
" him in his education, whom he ſacrificed
" now without the leaſt reluctancy), they
" thought it beſt to take the words of all the
" members of both Houſes for their own in-
" demnity, by their ſeverally pronouncing a

Digitized by Google

" ſolemn proteſtation, that they had no " hand or privity in the deſign and plot; " and in which they promiſed always to " adhere to the Parliament, and to aſſiſt " the forces raiſed by Parliament againſt the " army raiſed by the King (which was an ex- " preſſion never before heard of); and ſo " all jealouſies were extinguiſhed; no man " refuſing or pauſing to take it; chuſing " rather to run the hazard of it than to be " made a ſpectacle as his other friends were; " though as ſoon as they had ſecured them- " ſelves by that ſacred vow, they made what " haſte they could to the King for better " ſecurity, and where they might procure " God's pardon as well as the King's without " incurring any danger for aſking it. Mr. " Waller would have been glad to have got " his own liberty at that price or any other; " but he was kept in priſon, and continually " threatened with death, which he feared " and abhorred, till at laſt he redeemed himſelf " at a ranſom of ten thouſand pounds, to ſupply " the affairs of the Parliament, and as much " more ſpent upon divines and other inter- " ceſſors; beſides marrying a wife whoſe " friends had contributed to his abſolution, " and beſides the diſpoſing them to do all " this by a ſpeech pronounced by him at the " bar

Digitized by Google

" bar of the Houſe of Commons of the great-
" eſt flattery and falſehood; ſuch a mean-
" neſs and lowneſs of ſpirit, that life itſelf
" was no recompence for it."

End of the Fifth Part.

MS page 501, to the End.

" This declaration, as ſoon as printed, was
" ſent over to Cologne, and the Chancellor
" was commanded by the King to write ſome
" diſcourſe upon it to awaken the people,
" and to ſhew them their concernment in
" it; which he did by way of a letter to a
" friend, which was likewiſe ſent into Eng-
" land, and there printed. When Cromwell
" called his next Parliament it was made
" great uſe of to inflame the people and make
" them ſenſible of the deſtruction that at-
" tended them, and was thought to produce
" many good effects; and ſo we conclude
" this part."

MS. page 411, line 28, to the End.

" All that paſſed at the Hague, both with
" the States and Scots, is more particularly
" contained in papers and memorials, but
" will be found in the Haire-Cabinet, out

Digitized by Google

" of which any thing that is materiall may be
" added or altered; as alſo the names of all
" the miniſters at the tyme in Madrid are in
" a paper book that ſtands in the ſhopp."

Page 91, line 1 to line 19.

" His Majeſtie's expedition to York, the
" Earl of Strafford's going to the army, the
" Earl of Northumberland remaining ſick at
" London, and the combination of the offi-
" cers of the army againſt him; the calling
" the great court of the peers to attend his
" Majeſty, and the ſeveral intrigues there to
" the prejudice of the King; the treaty at
" Rippon, and the perſons employed in that
" treaty; the petition ſent from ſeveral of the
" popular Lords to the King at York that he
" would call a parliament; and the King's
" reſolution declared for iſſuing writs to call
" a Parliament at Weſtminſter the third of
" November following; the adjournment of
" the treaty from Rippon to London, and
" the engagement to pay 80,000l. per month
" for the maintenance of the two armies,
" with the ſending the Earl of Pembroke,
" with ſome other Lords, to borrow 200,000
" pounds of the city of London for the pay-
" ment of the armies; the indirect and factious
" contrivances

Digitized by Google

" contrivances to procure diſcontented per-
" ſons to be choſen to ſerve in Parliament,
" and to prevent the election of thoſe who
" were known to be well affected to the go-
" vernment; the artifices to incenſe the
" people againſt the government of the church
" and againſt the perſons of the moſt eminent
" prelates; the notorious and ſeditious in-
" ſurrection of the ſeamen, and their attempt
" to take Lambeth Houſe, the palace of the
" Archbiſhop of Canterbury, whom they at-
" tempted to murder; and many other extra-
" ordinary preparations towards the provoking
" and indiſpoſing the enſuing Parliament, are
" particulars which cannot be omitted by any
" man whoſe buſineſs it will be to make a
" clear and lively repreſentation of the temper
" and ſpirit of the times in the hiſtory of it.
" To the ſubject of this diſcourſe little of it
" would be applicable; and it would be
" looked upon by exact ſurveyors as foreign
" to the matter."

P. 113, line 31 to line 36.

" The memorials and extracts are ſo large
" and particular of all theſe proceedings in
" the notes and papers of the perſon whoſe life*
" is at the end of this diſcourſe, that even

* Lord Clarendon's.

" many

Digitized by Google

" many things are inſerted not ſo immedi-
" ately applicable to his own perſon, which
" poſſibly may hereafter in ſome other method
" be communicated to the world; and there-
" fore we ſhall again reſort only to ſuch par-
" ticulars as moſt immediately relate to him,
" in which there will be ſometimes a digreſ-
" ſion into foreign matters to make the other
" underſtood."

Page 130, line 2 to line 6.

" It was at that time concluded that the
" King choſe rather to paſs through the town
" to Hampton Court, without ſtaying at White-
" hall, which many men wiſhed he had done,
" and which would have kept up the ſpirits
" of his friends; and it was viſible enough
" the governing people feared it much, and
" were dejected with the apprehenſion; but
" in a few daies recovered their courage and
" ſent their remonſtrance to the King by a
" committee of their members to Hampton
" Court; and at the ſame time ſent it care-
" fully over the kingdom in print and with
" diligence," &c.

Page

Digitized by Google

Page 503, line 4. *Government.*

" So that he might have enjoyed ſome part " of that comfort and pleaſure which Velleius " Paterculus ſays Marius and Carthage had " when his baniſhment reduced him to end " his life in the ruins of that city, ' *Cum Ma-* " *rius aſpiciens Carthaginem, illa intuens Ma-* " *rium alter alteri poſſent eſſe ſolatio*;' whilſt he " refreſhed himſelf with the memory of his " greatneſs when he overthrew the great and " famous city, and ſhe again delighted to " behold her deſtroyer expelled from his " country, which he had ſerved ſo eminently, " and forced, forſaken of all men, to end his " life and to be buried in her aſhes. If the " King's nature could have been delighted " with ſuch reflection, he might have argu- " ment abundant in ſeeing Scotland."

Page 558, ult.

" King's intereſt, and deſiring well-affected " men of all conditions, eſpecially the city of " London, to join with them, in order to the " calling a free Parliament, for ſettling the " government of the nation in church and " ſtate; with the determination whereof they " would

Digitized by Google

" would willingly ſubmit, and lay down their
" arms, with thoſe expreſſions which they
" knew would be moſt acceptable to the
" Preſbyterians, but giving all countenance,
" &c."

MS. page 560, line 34.

" diſcharged it well. It was a great bleſſing
" of God that this melancholy conjuncture
" happened in the winter, that men could not
" execute all the thoughts and purpoſes the
" unhappy ſtate of affairs ſuggeſted to them.
" The King could not make his way by Ger-
" many till the ſpring; and in the mean time
" many men thought of providing a religion
" as well as other conveniences for the jour-
" ney, and that might be grateful to thoſe
" people and places where they were like to
" reſide. The Proteſtant religion was found to
" be very unagreeable to their fortune, and
" very many exerciſed their thoughts moſt
" how to get handſomely from it; and if it
" had not been for the King's own ſteadineſs
" (which was very manifeſt) men would have
" been more out of countenance to have
" owned the faith they were of; and many
" made little doubt but that it would ſhortly
" be very manifeſt to the King, that his reſto-
" ration

Digitized by Google

" ration depended wholly on Catholic princes,
" who would never be united but on behalf
" of the Catholic religion."

MSS. page 579, line 9.

" ſpeech to him, in which he extolled the
" great ſervice he had done to the Parliament,
" and therein to the kingdom, which was in
" danger to have loſt all the liberty they had
" gotten with ſo vaſt an expence of blood and
" of treaſure, and to be made ſlaves again,
" if he had not magnanimouſly declared him-
" ſelf in their defence; the reputation whereof
" was enough to blaſt all their enemies de-
" ſigns, and to reduce all to their obedience.
" He told him that his memory ſhould flouriſh
" to all eyes, and the Parliament (whoſe thanks
" he preſented to him) would take all occa-
" ſions to manifeſt their kindneſs and grati-
" tude for the ſervice he had done. The
" General was not a man of eloquence or
" of any volubility of ſpeech; he aſſured them
" of his conſtant fidelity, which ſhould never
" be ſhaken, and that he would live and die
" in their ſervice; and then informed them
" of the ſeveral addreſſes he had received in
" his march, and of the obſervation he made
" of the general temper of the people, and of
" their

Digitized by Google

" their *impatient desire of a free Parliament*, which " he mentioned with more than his usual " warmth, as a thing they would expect " to be satisfied in *(which they observed and dis-* " *liked)*; yet concluded, that having done his " duty in this representation, and thereby " complied with the promise he had made " to those who had made their addresses, he " entirely left the consideration and the de- " termination of the whole to their wisdom; " which gave them some ease and hopes that " he could be faithful to them."

MSS. page 405, line 36.

" Here at Giron they found an old priest, " who governed the town, and was master of " the posts; an office which he had held when " Lord Cottington was last there, when the " Prince Charles the First was in Spain, who " was a jolly talking man, and glad to hear " old stories. They were no sooner in their " lodging, but the Inquisition came to exa- " mine the books they brought into the coun- " try, at first with some rudeness, the chief of " them being a priest of a large size, and a " very barbarous aspect and behaviour. They " urged to have a view of all the books they had, " but afterwards were contented with the ca-

" talogue

Digitized by Google

" talogue of their names, ſubſcribed by one " of the ſecretaries; and received a piece of " eight very thankfully.

" *Variations in* OLIVER CROMWELL'S CHARACTER.

" To follow Machiavel's method" for " totally declined Machiavel's method;" " was " guilty of many crimes," for " had all the " wickedneſſes;" for " virtues," " ſome good " qualities;" for " brave bad man," " brave " wicked man."

Memorandum, April 21ſt, 1726.

" This morning Dr. Terry, canon of Chriſt " Church, came to ſee me; and knowing that " he ſuperintended the firſt edition of 'Lord " Clarendon's Hiſtory of the Rebellion,' and " corrected the preſs, I aſked him what be- " came of the manuſcript copy from which " it was printed: he ſaid, he thought it was " returned to the Earl of Rocheſter. I men- " tioned to him what I heard Sir Joſeph Jekyll " ſay lately in the Houſe of Commons, that " he had reaſon to believe, or to that purpoſe, " that it was not printed faithfully. The " Doctor aſſured me, that he knew of no one " thing omitted, but an imperfect account " of a bull feaſt at Madrid when the author " was

Digitized by Google

" was ambaſſador there, which did not con-
" cern the purpoſe of the Hiſtory; nor of any
" thing added, beſides ſome circumſtances of
" King Charles's removing from Bruſſels to
" Breda, which the Earl of Rocheſter de-
" clared he found in his father's papers. As
" for the reſt, Dr. Terry aſſured me it was
" moſt exactly printed from the written copy,
" and the Earl of Rocheſter was ſo nicely
" ſcrupulous in having it followed, that he
" would not ſuffer any ſmall variation, though
" only to make the ſenſe clearer, and the com-
" poſition leſs intricate; which I have alſo
" heard confirmed by Dr. Aldrich, the late
" worthy dean of Chriſt Church, and my
" good friend Mr. Hill of Richmond, who
" both have been preſent when it was pro-
" poſed to change or tranſpoſe a word or two,
" in order to make the ſenſe and meaning of
" the author more perſpicuous; and this pro-
" poſal has ſometimes been made by the Dean
" himſelf; but the Earl of Rocheſter would
" never conſent to it, ſaying that it was his
" father's book, and ſhould be printed as he
" left it, which his Lordſhip had ſolemnly
" promiſed when he received it.

" I aſked Dr. Terry who wrote the pre-
" face to the firſt volume; he anſwered, the
"Earl

Digitized by Google

" Earl of Rocheſter he ſuppoſed; for it was " delivered to him all in that Earl's hand, and " printed from that copy.

" GEORGE CLARKE *."

Mr. Hyde, afterwards Lord Clarendon, was chairman of the Committee that ſat upon the complaint made againſt the Earl Marſhall's Court, as a court of honour, and delivered to the Houſe of Commons the opinion of himſelf and of the Committee reſpecting it, " That " it had no juriſdiction to hold plea of words, " and that it was a grievance;" an opinion that muſt be univerſally adopted, when it is known that the following iniquitous deciſion was given by that Court:

" A citizen of London was complained of " in this court, who, going to a gentleman " well deſcended for ſome money that was " due unto him, the gentleman not only " refuſed to pay him the money, but gave " him hard words; then ſaid the citizen, " Surely you are no gentleman that would not

* Extracted from the original in one of the blank leaves of Lord Clarendon's Hiſtory, preſented to the library of Worceſter College, Oxford, by George Clarke, Eſq. Secretary to Prince George of Denmark, and one of the Lords of the Admiralty.

Digitized by Google

" pay your debts*; with ſome other reflect-
" ing language, and the citizen underwent
" the cenſure of the court." RUSHWORTH.

Dom Noel D'Argonne, a Carthuſian, of Gallion, in Normandy, ſays, "The Lord Chan-
" cellor (Clarendon) told me and his friends in
" that country, that the civil war in Charles
" the Firſt's time took its riſe from an opi-
" nion that was entertained, that the monarch
" intended to reſtore to the church the
" eſtates that had been taken from it at the
" time of the Reformation, and which had
" paſſed into the hands of the noblemen and
" principal gentlemen of England."

* A maxim has prevailed much in our time, that a man ſhould be generous before he is juſt; as if a man could be truly generous before he is juſt. Juſtice, according to Ariſtotle, comprehending in itſelf every other virtue, the preference of one virtue to another, the ſacrifice of that virtue we like leaſt to another we like better, is a ſoleciſm in morality. Sterne ſays well in his 'Sermon upon Conſcience,' " Truſt not that man's conſcience in one thing " who has it not in every thing;" and words more awful inform us, that " he that is guilty of one breach of the " commandments of God, is guilty of them all."

SAMUEL

Digitized by Google

SAMUEL BRET.

THE Jews have in general been ſuppoſed to have proceeded in their traditions from father to ſon, without any of thoſe public Councils which obtained ſo often in the Chriſtian church. Samuel Bret gives an account of a Jewiſh Council, at which he was preſent, on the plain of Ageda, in Hungary, on the 12th of October 1650. The account of the matters agitated in it is very curious, and it ended *re infectâ*, as moſt Chriſtian councils did. It is publiſhed in the fourth volume of 'The Phœnix,' in 1707; alſo at the end of Dr. Clayton, biſhop of Clogher's 'Diſſertation on Prophecy,' 8vo. 1749; and has lately been reprinted in a learned and elegant little work, entitled '*Horæ Biblicæ*,' written by an eminent Advocate, who, to the profoundeſt and moſt extenſive knowledge of his profeſſion, adds a variety of erudition and literature hardly ever to be met with in the moſt finiſhed ſcholar. To the detriment of the country and literature in general, the modeſty of this elegant writer has permitted only a few copies of the work to be printed for the uſe of his friends. It is, however, moſt devoutly to be wiſhed, that the great merit of the work may

Digitized by Google

prevail upon him to extend the diffuſion of its valuable contents, and to give up his perſonal feelings to the wiſhes and inſtruction of the public.

The following letter on the ſubject of the '*Horæ Biblicæ*' was received by the Compiler from an eminent Scholar in Scotland:

Edinburgh, 15th Jan. 1798.

"Dear Sir,

"I had the favour of your letter, and of "what your friend has printed on the ſubject "of the Bible and of the Jews, which I think "is very well worth the reading. The Jews "are certainly the moſt ancient people of "whom we have any record; and their anti-"quity is better vouched than that of any "other people. Your friend has collected "their Hiſtory ſince the taking of their city "by the Romans, of which I was entirely "ignorant till I read the book you ſent me. "They are, I think, a moſt curious people "in one reſpect; that they are a nation, and "a moſt numerous nation, and very cloſely "united, and yet they have no country pe-"culiar to themſelves, but may be ſaid to be "of I don't know how many countries. And

"in

Digitized by Google

" in this reſpect there is only one other race of " men which I think can be compared to " them, I mean the Gypſies. There are ſeve- " ral very curious things mentioned in your " friend's book; particularly the account he " gives of the *Maſorites*, who have furniſhed a " ſpecimen of ſuch a reverential attention to " the ſacred books, and ſuch a minute induſ- " try in executing not only all the verſes, but " all the words, and even all the letters of the " twenty-four books of the Old Teſtament. " This, I think, is the greateſt curioſity of " the literary kind that ever was heard of. " He ſpeaks of a butchery * of the Jews in " the ſpace of four years betwixt the years " ſixty-ſix and ſeventy of the Chriſtian æra, " when it is computed that two millions of " them periſhed; I ſhould be glad to know " upon what occaſion or for what cauſe. He " gives us a very curious and intereſting ac- " count of a meeting of the Jews in the laſt " century, where it was debated whether the " Meſſiah was yet to come, or whether he " was not already come, and whether Jeſus " Chriſt was not the Meſſiah. This inclines " me to believe, that ſooner or later the pro-

* This maſſacre of the Jews aroſe from their inſurrections, and conſtant proneneſs to rebel againſt their governors.

Digitized by Google

" phecy will be fulfilled of the Jews becom-
" ing Chriſtians.

" I think of coming to London in the
" month of March next, if my health will
" permit, and taking my laſt leave of you and
" my other friends there. But if I ſhould
" never ſee you again, be aſſured that I am
" moſt ſenſible of your friendſhip, and ſhall
" continue to the laſt hour of my life,

" Your Friend,

" And humble Servant,

" J. B.

" P. S. I am much obliged to you for mak-
" ing me the compliment which Solon made
" to himſelf, ' I grow old ſtill learning.' I
" deſire to live no longer than I am able to
" acquire knowledge, and can ſay with Solo-
" mon, ' That day unto day uttereth ſpeech,
" and night unto night ſheweth knowledge."

COUNTESS

Digitized by Google

COUNTESS OF ORMONDE.

"It was my chance," ſays the learned Sir Thomas Smith, in one of his Orations on the propoſed Marriage of Queen Elizabeth, "to "be at dinner with the Counteſs of Ormonde, "whom Sir Francis Benyon married. She "ſaid, ſhe had now borne ten children, and "that ſhe was brought to bed not ſo nicely "as the ladies are here in England, but either "in a tent or a wide barn, after the manner of "her country, Ireland: and I tell you," ſaid ſhe, "that I felt no manner of pain at "theſe births; nor I ſee no cauſe why I "ſhould make ſo nice of the matter as you do "here in England; we do not ſo in our "country." Whereat an old lady was won-"derfully offended, and ſaid that they were "beaſts, and that Lady Ormonde was but a "beaſt to ſay ſo. Then Lady Ormonde, as a "witty lady, turned the matter, and ſaid it "was a gift which St. Patrick begged of Our "Lady for his countrywomen. But the "truth is," adds Sir Thomas, "that all wo-"men do not ſtir about to travail and to labour "as they do there, where they do not uſe them-"ſelves to reſt and to eaſe; as they can better "away with travail becauſe of uſe, ſo they

Digitized by Google

" bear that travail of childbirth with much " more eaſe, or in manner without pain."— *Sir Thomas Smith's Life*, 8*vo*. 1718.

INIGO JONES.

" *January* 18, 1635.

" THE laſt month, the queen's (Henrietta " Maria's) chapel in Somerſet Houſe was " conſecrated by her biſhop. The ceremony " laſted three days; maſſing, preaching, and " ſaying of litanies. Such a ſplendid ſcene " built over the altar, *the Glory of Heaven!* " Inigo* Jones never preſented a more cu-

* The genius of this great architect for ornament did not ſink below the invention of Milton and the learning of Ben Jonſon, whoſe maſques he embelliſhed with every grace and propriety of ſcenical decoration. He built the Queen's Chapel at Whitehall, one of the moſt happy efforts of his architectural talents, and which has given riſe to the preſent elegant front of Somerſet Houſe, more decorated indeed than the original, but in which, as the architect of it always ſaid, he did not ſtir any ſtep without conſulting thoſe two great maſters of his, Palladio and Scamozzi. The ſcreen of the Queen's Chapel, by Jones, was made a green-houſe by Sir William Chambers for his garden at Whitton near Hounſlow, and in that ſtate exhibits all the purity of ornament, and grandeur of effect, for which this maſter was ſo deſervedly celebrated. In the opinion of one of the French tranſlators of Vitruvius, the Banqueting Houſe at Whitehall is the fineſt ſpecimen of architecture on this ſide of the Alps.

rious

Digitized by Google

" rious piece in any of the maſques at White-
" hall."—*Mr. Gerard to Lord Strafford.*

JOHN MILTON.

In ſpite of the virulence of party, Echard thus deſcribes this great writer: " He was " the wonder of the age! Though always " affecting uncommon and heterodox opi-" nions; Latin ſecretary firſt to the parlia-" ment, and afterwards to Oliver Cromwell; " and a moſt inveterate enemy to King Charles. " But what did moſt, and moſt juſtly, diſtin-" guiſh him, was his poetry, particularly his " ' Paradiſe Loſt,' in which he manifeſts ſuch a " wonderful and ſublime genius as was never " exceeded in any age or nation, and of " which it appears impoſſible to give foreign " nations any idea." It ſeems indeed re-ſerved to our times to break through the ſpell, and to give to every country in the world an adequate notion, not only of the ſubli-mity but of the beauty of Milton's genius. Mr. Fuſeli's pencil, equally ſucceſsful in ex-preſſing ideas of amenity as of grandeur, is the only true tranſlator this great poet has ever poſſeſſed. The languages of other countries indeed ſink under the grand and beautiful images

Digitized by Google

images of Milton; but, like Michael Angelo's, the commentator of the terrible and gigantic ideas of Dante in the Seſtine Chapel, Fuſeli's pencil will pourtray the evaneſcent images of our divine bard, and give an habitation and a ſhape to his ideal forms, which the prints to be made from his paintings will diſplay wherever there ſhall be eyes to behold them.

It had been reported, that James the Second, when Duke of York, ſaid, "That the blindneſs of Milton was a judgment of heaven upon him for his daring impiety in writing againſt his father Charles the Firſt."—"Be it ſo, then," replied Milton; "but what was the execution of the Duke's father upon a public ſcaffold *?"

SIR BULSTRODE WHITELOCK.

When a meeting was held at the Speaker's houſe by the Lord General Cromwell and the other officers of the army and ſtate, reſpecting the ſettlement of the kingdom after the death of Charles the Firſt, this great lawyer obſerved, that

* Horace ſays wiſely,

——— Quid æternis minorem
Conſiliis animam fatigas?

"The

Digitized by Google

" The laws of England were ſo interwoven with " the power and practice of monarchy, that to " ſettle a government without ſomething of " monarchy in it would make ſo great an alte- " ration in the proceedings of the law, that " they had ſcarce time to rectify it, nor could " they well foreſee the inconveniences that " would ariſe thereby; therefore, he inſiſted, " that there might be a day given for the late " king's eldeſt ſon, or for the Duke of York " his brother, to come in to the parliament; " and, upon ſuch terms as ſhould be fit and " agreeable both to our civil and ſpiritual " liberties, a ſettlement might be made with " *them**."

LORD LEICESTER.

" In the year 1639," ſays his Lordſhip in his Journal, " King Charles ſent for me to " come out of France (at the beginning of " our unhappy wars and differences with the " Scots); I was then in great favour at court, " and the king commanded me to follow him " to York, which I did; but it was not " God's will that the king ſhould follow the " advice which I gave him, to accommodate

* A ſimilar ſentiment took place in the mind of the great Lord Chatham, nearly at the end of the late diſaſtrous American war.

" his

Digitized by Google

" his differences with the Scots, and not to
" make war where nothing was to be gained,
" and much might be loſt, which the world
" hath ſince ſeen to be true."

Of the miniſters of Louis XIII. king of France, he ſays, " If I can gueſs at all at
" them, they muſt be plainly and roundly
" dealt with. I know they are full of
" tricks, which makes them look for the like
" in others; but I tell them the king my
" maſter will not be fed with tricks; and
" therefore they muſt come off freely and
" fully with what they mean to do, and not
" deliver it by piecemeal."

CHARLES THE SECOND,

KING OF ENGLAND.

" I WAS told," ſays the Earl of Dartmouth,
" by one that was converſant with this prince,
" that he had a conſtant maxim, which was,
" never to fall out with any one, let the pro-
" vocation be ever ſo great; by which, he
" ſaid, he had found great benefit all his life;
" and the reaſon he gave for it was, that he
" did not know how ſoon it might be neceſ-
" ſary

Digitized by Google

" ſary for him to have them again for his beſt " friends."

LORD ROCHESTER.

Could any thing render vice more deſpicable than it really is in itſelf, it would be the behaviour of this diſſipated peer on his death-bed. According to Aubrey, at that dreadful period he ſent for all his ſervants (not excepting his cowherd) up to his bedſide, and made a ſolemn recantation of his former life and opinions.

He uſed (according to the ſame writer) to ſay of himſelf, " that whilſt he remained in " the country, he did tolerably well; but " that as ſoon as he came to Brentford, he " felt the devil enter into him."

During his laſt illneſs he often exclaimed, " Mr. Hobbes and the philoſophers have been " my ruin;" then putting his hand upon a large bible that lay beſide him, he cried out with great rapture, " This, this, is the " true philoſophy."

ALGERNON

Digitized by Google

ALGERNON SYDNEY.

THIS extraordinary man thus deſcribes to his father his ſituation when he was living in exile upon the Continent. The Letter is dated from Freſcati, near Rome, 1661.

" Here is what I look for, health, quiet, " and ſolitude. I am with ſomme eagerneſſe " fallen to reading, and finde ſoe much ſa- " tisfaction in it, that though I every morn- " ing ſee the ſunne riſe, I never goe abroade " 'till ſix or ſeven of the clock at night. Yet " cannot I be ſoe ſure of my temper as to " know certainly how long this manner of " life will pleaſe me. I cannot but rejoice, " and am delighted to find, that when I " wander as a vagabonde through the world, " foreſaken of my friends, poore and known " only to be a broken limbe of a ſhip-wrecked " faction, yet I find humanity and civility " from thoſe who are in the height of fortune " and reputation. But I doe alſoe well know " I am in a ſtrange land, how far thoſe " civilities do extend, and that they are too " aery to feed or clothe a man. I cannot ſo " unite my thoughts unto one object as abſo- " lutely to forbid the memory of ſuch things " as

Digitized by Google

" as theſe are to enter into them, but I go as " farre as I can; and ſince I cannot forget " what has paſſed, nor be abſolutely inſenſible " of what is preſent, I defend myſelf reaſon- " ably well from increaſing or anticipating " evils by foreſight. The power of foreſee- " ing is a happy quality unto thoſe who " proſper, and can ever propoſe to themſelves " ſomething of greater felicity than they " enjoy; but a moſt deſperate miſchief to " them who by foreſeeing can diſcover no- " thing that is not worſe than the evils which " they do already feele: he that is naked, " alone, and without help, in the open ſea, is " leſſe unhappy in the night, when he may " hope the land is near, than in the day when " he ſees it not, and that there is no poſſibi- " lity of ſafety."

WILLIAM PRYNNE.

Mr. Gerard ſays, in one of his letters to Lord Strafford, " No mercy ſhewed to " Prynne. He ſtood in the pillory, and " loſt his firſt ear in a pillory in the palace " of Weſtminſter, in full term; his other in " Cheapſide; where whilſt he ſtood his vo- " lumes were burnt under his noſe, which " had almoſt ſuffocated him.

" Prynne,

Digitized by Google

"Prynne, priſoner in the Tower, is re-
"lapſed into new errors; he hath got his
"ears cured, ſo that they grow again."

Gerard to Lord Strafford.

Prynne at the Reſtoration became a zealous royaliſt, and ſerved on a commiſſion of array for Charles the Second at Bath. He was ſo voluminous a writer, that the late Sir William Blackſtone, who was anxious to poſſeſs all his tracts, could never ſatisfy himſelf that he had made a complete collection of them.

JAMES THE SECOND,

KING OF ENGLAND.

In the ci-devant church of the Engliſh Benedictines at Paris was depoſited the body of this ill-adviſed monarch, with the following inſcription ordered by himſelf:

Cy gyſt
Jacques II.
Roi de la Grande Bretagne.

His body has moſt probably ſuffered that outrage which the modern French have in general ſo liberally beſtowed upon the bodies of ſovereigns.

Digitized by Google

reigns. His MS. papers and the Memoirs of his own Life, written by Himſelf, likewiſe in MS. have very probably ſuffered the ſame fate with that of the body of him who wrote them.

" Church* and King are the ſame thing; " they ſtand or fall together," ſaid this prince to

* *Heads of a Petition to the Parliament in Charles the Firſt's Time.*

" We become ſuitors for the continuance of thoſe pious " foundations of cathedral churches, which with their lands " and revenues were dedicated to the ſervice of God, ſoon " after the plantation of chriſtianity in this kingdom.

* * * *

" As approved and confirmed by the laws of the land, " ancient and modern.

" As the principal eventual motive and encouragement of " all ſtudents, eſpecially in divinity.

" As affording a competent portion in an ingenuous " way to many younger brothers of good parentage, who " devote themſelves to the miniſtry of the goſpel.

* * * *

" As the goodly monuments of our predeceſſors piety, " and the preſent honour of this kingdom in the eye of " foreign nations †.

" As the chief ſupport of many thouſand families of the " laity, who enjoy fair eſtates from them in a free way."

† " England," ſays Sir William Chambers, " is rich in " the ſplendor of her ancient ſtructures, and contains many

Digitized by Google

to the vice-chancellor of Oxford the laſt time he viſited that univerſity. This obſervation the raſh and deluded ſovereign found to be true in his own country; and in a neighbouring one we have ſeen it again verified. The nobility and the third eſtate in France joined againſt the clergy, in hopes to ſhare in the ſpoils of that venerable order, and in deſtroying it deſtroyed themſelves, and their ſovereign with them. The ſame right which the two orders had to their poſſeſſions ſanctioned by law itſelf, the clergy had to their's; and one violation of juſtice in a ſtate, like the interſtice made of old in the Macedonian legion, effects the deſtruction of the whole.

Omne in præcipiti vitium ſtetit;

and he muſt be a ſhort-ſighted politician indeed, who does not ſee that, when once the ideas of mankind are confounded on ſubjects

" magnificent examples of Gothic architecture, equally admirable for the art with which they are built, and the taſte " and ingenuity with which they are compoſed." Senſible of of theſe advantages, our preſent Deans and Chapters, with a pious and elegant care, attend ſtrenuouſly to the preſervation and ſupport of the ſacred ſtructures committed to their charge; and, under the direction of that ingenious architect Mr. James Wyatt, beſtow upon them beauties unknown to thoſe who built them, and add to vaſtneſs and to grandeur the magic of perſpective, and the charms of picturesque decoration.

which

Digitized by Google

which they have ever held ſacred and venerable, and when want of principle, and a general careleſsneſs reſpecting right and wrong, take place, property, the creature of eſtabliſhed government, invaded in one inſtance, will lead to the invaſion of itſelf in every other; and thoſe who counſelled its firſt violation will not be the laſt to feel the effects of their own pernicious doctrines in what themſelves may poſſeſs.

"It was the practice of this prince," ſays Mr. Nairne, "ever ſince he firſt appeared in "the world, to write ſhort notes from time to "time of all that was remarkable in the af-"fairs wherein he had any ſhare. All thoſe "memoirs of paſſages which occurred before "his laſt eſcape out of England have been "happily preſerved, though they were written "on ſeveral looſe papers; they have been "ſafely kept by his own order in the library "of the Scotch College at Paris *."

James

* It is to be hoped that care has been taken of theſe papers in the French Revolution, as well as of many other very curious ones relative to the tranſactions of King James the Second's reign and the archbiſhoprick of Glaſgow, which were depoſited in the ſame place. Could they poſſibly find their way to that excellent repoſitory of curious MSS. the Britiſh Muſeum, it would ſurely be well worth the attention

Digitized by Google

James the Second ſays in the account of his life written by himſelf:

" 1695. The king applies himſelf wholly " to devotion, and makes a journey to La " Trappe." He adds, " I am a great ad- " mirer of La Trappe, and of the holy and " exemplary lives of the monks in that con- " vent, and am overjoyed when I hear that " any perſon has left the world to retire " thither."

King James's frequent pilgrimages to La Trappe are often mentioned in the Letters of Lord Middleton and Secretary Caryll. He kept up a conſtant correſpondence with the celebrated M. de Rancé, abbot of that convent, who introduced into it a more rigid and auſtere diſcipline than that to which its monks had been accuſtomed *.

of parliament to ſecure theſe authentic records in that kingdom, the hiſtory of which they would ſo forcibly illuſtrate. They might, not long ſince, have been purchaſed for two thouſand pounds.

* By the piety and benevolence of Mr. Weld, the monks of this venerable order, fugitives from the perſecution and impiety of the government of France, have found an aſylum in this country, which they enjoy in the beautiful and peaceable ſhades of Lulworth Caſtle.

JOHN

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



JOHN HOUGH.D.D.

BISHOP of WORCESTER.

Engraved by T. Holloway from a Drawing by Richardson.

Published as the Act directs by J. Johnson St Pauls Church Yard Nov. 1. 1795

Digitized by Google

JOHN HOUGH, D. D.

LORD BISHOP OF WORCESTER.

THE ENGRAVING of this excellent Prelate was made from an original drawing by Mr. Richardson, and well exhibits the character of the Bishop's mind, spirit, and sweetness of disposition. The exhibition of one part of his character, his manly and dignified behaviour respecting the arbitrary conduct of James the Second and his unprincipled ministry at Magdalen College, Oxon, can never be forgotten by his admiring and grateful countrymen, as long as they preserve the least regard for the real liberties of their favoured country; and his milder virtues will long be remembered in the placid vale of Hartlebury, where his charity to the poor, his friendliness to his neighbours, and the elegant and cheerful simplicity of his disposition, have still left behind them indelible traces in the memories of many persons.

The following letter of Dr. Hough is printed in Mr. Green's excellent 'History of Worcester,' and has been supposed the last he ever wrote. It was addressed by the Bishop, three weeks before his death, to Lord Digby:

Digitized by Google

"My Lord, *April* 13, 1743.

"I think myſelf much obliged to your "Lordſhip's nephew for his kind viſit, whereby "I have a more authentic account of your "Lordſhip's health than is uſually brought "me by report, and an opportunity of inform-"ing myſelf in many particulars reſpecting "your noble houſe, and the good family; of "which I hear with uncommon pleaſure by "one who hath been no ſtranger to them."

"The young gentleman will account to "your Lordſhip for Hartlebury; but I fancy "you will expect me to ſay ſomething of "myſelf, and therefore I preſume to tell you "my hearing hath long failed. I am weak "and forgetful; having as little inclination "to buſineſs as ability to perform it. In other "reſpects I have eaſe (which may be more "properly called indolence) to a degree be-"yond what I durſt have thought on when "years began to multiply upon me. I wait "continually for a deliverance out of this "world into a better, in humble confidence "that by the mercy of God, through the "merits of his Son, I ſhall ſtand at the reſur-"rection at his right hand. And when you, "my Lord, have ended thoſe days that are to "come (which I pray may be many and proſ-

Digitized by Google

" perous) as innocently and as exemplarily as
" thoſe that are paſt, I doubt not of our
" meeting in that ſtate where the joys are
" renewable and will always endure.

" I am your Lordſhip's

" Moſt obedient and affectionate ſervant,

" Jo. WORCESTER."

This worthy prelate, whom his friend and neighbour, Lord Lyttleton, ſays in his 'Perſian Letters' " no one ever thought lived too long,
" unleſs it was out of an impatience to ſucceed
" him," died, univerſally beloved and lamented, May 8, 1743, in the ninety-third year of his age, and was buried in the cathedral of Worceſter. The monument dedicated to his memory is the maſter-piece of the genius of Roubiliac. The bas-relief upon it repreſents the Biſhop before the Privy Council of James the Second, where he behaved with that manly yet placid firmneſs which ſhewed that it was regard to his duty and his ſituation alone that made him oppoſe the violent and arbitrary meaſures of the executive government. The figure of the Biſhop is very grand; he appears to be in a pious extaſy, his countenance beaming with tranſport, with his hands claſped together, and his eyes uplifted to

Digitized by Google

Heaven, as if anticipating thoſe beatitudes which are promiſed to all thoſe whoſe lives, like his, ſhall be diſtinguiſhed by worthy and by virtuous energies, by the moſt active benevolence and by the moſt ardent piety.

Biſhop Hough ſent the following circular letter to the clergy of his dioceſs on occaſion of a dreadful fire that happened at Wellingborough. It breathes the ſame ſpirit of charity and ſimplicity that pervaded every thing this good prelate did:

"GOOD BROTHER,

"You have heard ſome time ſince of the "diſmal calamity that befel the inhabitants "of Wellingborough, in the county of Nor- "thampton, by fire. It was dreadful in every "circumſtance, and I doubt not but you ten- "derly ſympathized with the ſufferers. They "now apply to your compaſſion for relief. "Their deplorable caſe pleads ſtrongly for it; "and you, I am ſure, will exert yourſelves in "ſtirring up the charitable diſpoſitions of your "people.

"Univerſal love, eſpecially to thoſe who "are of the houſehold of faith, and particularly "to ſuch as groan under heavy affliction, is "the

Digitized by Google

" the diſtinguiſhing character of a Chriſtian.
" It is the root of Chriſtianity, and is the ſureſt
" evidence of ſincerity in the profeſſors of it.
" I therefore moſt earneſtly recommend to
" you this labour of love; and, praying God
" to bleſs and proſper you in all your cares
" for the ſervice of the church,

" I remain, good Brother,

" Your very affectionate Brother,

" Jo. WORCESTER."

The following anecdote of Biſhop Hough's good-humour is told upon reſpectable authority: " He kept a very hoſpitable table, and was " viſited by all the gentry of his neighbour- " hood. A whimſical lady in a certain ſitua- " tion, with her huſband, dining with him, " was much pleaſed with a ſilver turenne " which ſhe ſaw at his table; and on her going " home was, or pretended to be, ill in conſe- " quence of the extreme deſire ſhe had for it. " Remonſtrances, entreaties were in vain, and " the poor huſband for quiet's ſake was ob- " liged to go to the Biſhop and tell him the ſi- " tuation of his wife. The Biſhop gave him " the turenne for his lady; and ſome time af- " terwards, when the lady had produced a " chopping boy and was out of her bed, the

" Biſhop

Digitized by Google

" biſhop ſent a note to her to congratulate " her on her ſafe delivery; and to ſay, that he " now in his turn longed for the turenne, " which, however, ſhould be always at her " ſervice whenever ſhe again longed for it."

BISHOP BURNET,

while he was one day preaching before the Houſe of Commons at St. Margaret's church, turned his hour glaſs to ſhew that he was to continue his diſcourſe; and was nearly interrupted by the applauding murmurs of his hearers.

The prejudice and the raſcality of party has attempted to traduce this excellent prelate's character. He appears to have been a man of true piety and virtue, though occaſionally a ſlave to his credulity. When in reſidence at his ſee of Saliſbury, he preached every Thurſday night in St. Thomas's church in that city. What can be conceived more impreſſive and more ſolemn than the concluſion of his Hiſtory? what ſtronger arguments can be uſed in favour of religion, of virtue, and of patriotiſm, than thoſe he has there made uſe of? and his appeal to the conſciences of his readers

Digitized by Google

readers is one of the moſt ſtriking and ſolemn paſſages we have in our language. It was printed ſeparately in 12mo. in 1751, by Mr. Millar, and in theſe times of laxity of principle, and of fluctuation of opinion reſpecting government, it ſhould be again preſented to the notice of the public.

"Gaming," ſays the biſhop in this addreſs, "is a waſte of time, riſing out of idleneſs, "and kept up by covetouſneſs. The ill me- "thods of ſchools and colleges give the chief "riſe to the irregularities of our gentry, as "the breeding young women to vanity, dreſſ- "ing, and a falſe appearance of wit and be- "haviour, without proper work, or a due "meaſure of knowledge, and a ſerious ſenſe "of religion, is the ſource of the corruption "of that ſex. Something like *monaſteries with- "out vows* would be a glorious * deſign, and "might be ſo ſet on foot as to be the honour "of a queen on the throne."

* So thought that great and good politician, Cardinal Ximenes, the ſenſible and wily Madame Maintenon, and the acute Catharine the Second, Empreſs of Ruſſia. See the excellent and entertaining account of her life and hiſtory, publiſhed by the Rev. Mr. Tooke, late Chaplain to the Britiſh Factory at Peterſburgh, 3 vols. 8vo.

"True

Digitized by Google

" True religion," concludes the biſhop, " is the perfection of human nature, and the " joy and delight of every one that feels it " ſtrong and active within. It is true, that it " is not attained all at once; and it will have " an unhappy allay even about a good man; " but as thoſe ill mixtures are the perpetual " grief of his ſoul, ſo it is his chief care to " watch over, and to mortify them. He will " be in a continual progreſs, ſtill gaining " ground upon himſelf; and as he attains to " a greater degree of purity, he will find a " noble ſtore of life and of joy growing upon " him. Of this I write with the more con- " cern and emotion, becauſe I have felt this " the true, and indeed the only joy which " runs through a man's heart and life. It is " that which has been for many years my " greateſt ſupport. I feel from it the earneſt " of that ſupreme joy which I pant and long " for. I am ſure that there is nothing elſe " which can afford any true or complete hap- " pineſs. I have (conſidering my ſphere) ſeen " a great deal of all that is moſt ſhining and " tempting in this world. The pleaſures of " ſenſe I did ſoon nauſeate. Intrigues of ſtate, " and the conduct of affairs, have ſomething " in them which is more ſpecious, and I was " for ſome years deeply immerſed in them;

Digitized by Google

" but ſtill with hopes of reforming the world,
" and of making mankind wiſer and better;
" but I have found " *that which is crooked*
" *cannot be made ſtraight.*" I acquainted my-
" ſelf with knowledge and learning, and that
" in a great variety, and with more compaſs
" than depth; but though *wiſdom excelleth folly,*
" *as much as* light doth darkneſs, yet it is a
" *ſore trial*; for it is ſo very defective, that
" what is wanting to complete it, *cannot be*
" *numbered.* I have ſeen that *two were better*
" *than one,* and *that a threefold cord is not eaſily*
" *looſed*; and I have therefore cultivated friend-
" ſhip with much zeal, and a diſintereſted
" tenderneſs; but I have alſo found that was
" alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit, though it
" be of the beſt and nobleſt ſort. So that, up-
" on great and long experience, I could en-
" large upon the preacher's text, 'Vanity of
" vanities, all is vanity;' and I muſt alſo
" conclude with him, 'Fear God and keep his
" commandments, for this is the end of man;' the
" whole both of his duty and his happineſs."

Indeed, the whole of this addreſs may, excepting a few political notions not applicable to theſe times, be peruſed with great improvement by all thoſe, who wiſh to ſee the advantages of a peaceful government, of excellent morality, and of a proper ſenſe of religion,

Digitized by Google

ligion, pourtrayed in the ſtrongeſt and moſt vivid colours.

WILLIAM THE THIRD.

THE great work which this illuſtrious prince came to England to effect, Biſhop Hurd thus eloquently and elegantly deſcribes:

"The Revolution will be conſidered by "grateful poſterity as the true æra of Eng- "liſh liberty. It was interwoven, indeed, "with the very principles of the conſtitu- "tion. It was incloſed in the ancient trunk of "the feudal law, and was propagated from it; "but the operation was weak and partial in "that ſtate of its infancy. It acquired freſh "force and vigour with age, and has now at "length extended its influence to every part "of the political ſyſtem.

"Soon, however, after our liberation from "a gloomy and bloody tyrant, the nation "appeared to forget its deliverer; ingra- "titude and vexation embittered the remain- "der of his juſt and glorious reign, and cauſed "him in a moment of juſt indignation to ex- "claim,

Digitized by Google

" claim, ' Had I a ſon, ' by heaven they would " not have dared to uſe me ſo."

The ill-treatment this ſovereign, the wiſeſt and the moſt acute that has ever reigned over theſe kingdoms, met with from the country that was firſt ſo much indebted to him, extorted theſe reflections from his enemy and his adverſary, the depoſed James the Second.

1698.

" The Prince of Orange ill-treated by his " parliament. They tore his laurels from " *his* brows, and placed them on their own. " They made him account like a ſteward for " all the money they put into his hands. " They forced him to ſend away his Dutch " troops, though he humbled ſo far as to ſend " a letter by way of petition to the Houſe of " Commons." *James the Second's Diary.*

On giving the character of King William, " We quit him with reluctance," ſays Sir J. " Dalrymple. " There was a ſimplicity, an " elevation, and an utility in all the actions of " his life."

QUEEN

Digitized by Google

QUEEN MARY.

"THE Duke of Leeds told me, that King "William before he went abroad told him, "that he muſt be very cautious of ſaying any "thing before the Queen that looked like diſ- "reſpect to her father, which ſhe never for- "gave any body, and that the Marquis of "Halifax in particular had loſt all manner "of credit with her for ſome unſeaſonable "jeſts he had made upon this ſubject. The "Earl of Nottingham, who was much in her "confidence, told me, he was very ſure if "ſhe outlived her huſband, ſhe would have "done her utmoſt to have reſtored her father, "but under ſuch reſtrictions as ſhould have "prevented his ever making any attempt "upon the religion or the liberty of his "country." *MS. Letters.*

"Queen Mary's letters are models of ſim- "plicity and affection. She ſays in one of "them to her illuſtrious huſband, 'I always "write what I think;' and indeed her words "and her actions ſeem to agree. This ex- "cellent princeſs was placed in a difficult "ſituation, between her affection to her fa-

"ther,

Digitized by Google

" ther, and her duty to her huſband, in con-
" formity to the precept of the founder of her
" holy religion, ſhe preferred the latter to
" the former.

" Queen Mary was once requeſted to par-
" don a houſe-breaker, whilſt her huſband was
" in Ireland. She wiſely denied the requeſt,
" and gave as a reaſon, that King William
" would never pardon an offence of ſo inſi-
" dious and ſo pernicious a nature, an offence
" that ſtrikes at domeſtic ſecurity itſelf.

" Queen Mary has all the ſubmiſſion of a
" good wife, who leaves all to the direction
" of the king, and diverts herſelf with walk-
" ing ſix or ſeven miles a day, and looking
" after her buildings, making of fringes, and
" ſuch like innocent things; and does not
" meddle in government, though ſhe has bet-
" ter title to do it, than the late Queen had."
Letter of Finch, Earl of Nottingham.

It was obſerved by one of the perſons who attended the addreſs of condolence from the Univerſity of Oxford, on the death of Queen Mary, that King William's eyes filled with tears two or three times as they were delivering that memorial of her virtues, and of his affliction."

Digitized by Google

LORD DUNDEE.

" If terror ended or prevented war," ſaid this intrepid nobleman, " it were true mercy." " The ſeverity of his diſcipline," ſays Sir J. Dalrymple, " was dreadful. The only pu- " niſhment he inflicted upon his troops was " death. " All other puniſhment," ſaid he, " diſgraces a gentleman, and all that I have " with me are of that rank. Death is a re- " lief from the conſciouſneſs of crime." " It is reported of him, that having ſeen a " youth fly in his firſt action, he pretended " that he had ſent him to the rear on a meſ- " ſage. The youth fled a ſecond time: he " brought him to the front of the army and " ſhot him through the head with a piſtol, " obſerving, " That a gentleman's ſon ought " not to fall by the hands of the hangman *."

That elegant Latin poet, Dr. Pitcairne, wrote the following beautiful lines, as an epitaph for Lord Dundee:

* Ariſtotle ſays in his " Politics," that ſtripes and blows have often proved fatal to the lives of kings and perſons in power. Archelaüs, the tyrant of Macedon, was killed at the inſtigation of Decamnichus, whom he had cauſed to be ſcourged. *See Dr.* GILLIS's *excellent tranſlation of Ariſtotle*, vol. ii. p. 368.

Ultime

Digitized by Google

Ultime Scotorum, potuit quo ſoſpite ſolo
Libertas patriæ ſalva fuiſſe tuæ
Te moriente, novos accepit Scotia Reges
Accepitque novos te moriente Deos.
Illa tibi ſupereſſe negat, tu non potes illi.
Ergo Calidoniæ nomen inane vale
Tuque vale gentis priſcæ fortiſſime Ductor
Optime Scotorum, atque optime Græme vale.

O laſt of Scots, whoſe life alone could ſtay
Thy country's freedom 'gainſt a foreign ſway!
See how thy death her every woe ſupplies,
New tyrants threaten, and new altars riſe.
Thy hapleſs lot involves ſad Scotia's fate,
Bereft of all that once had made her great.
Farewell, brave leader of thy country's fires,
Graham's bright name itſelf with thee expires!

Lord Dundee thus addreſſed his troops previous to the fatal battle of Killicranky.

" You are come hither this day to fight, " and that in the beſt of cauſes; for it is " the battle of your king, your religion, and " your country, againſt the fouleſt uſurpation " and rebellion. Having, therefore, ſo great " a cauſe in your hands, I doubt not but it " will inſpire you with an equal courage to " maintain it; for there is no proportion be- " tween treaſon and loyalty, nor ſhould there " be any betwixt the valour of good ſubjects " and traitors. Remember that to-day be- " gins the fate of your king, your religion,

Digitized by Google

" and your country. Behave yourſelves, there-
" fore, like true Scotchmen, and let us by
" this action redeem the credit of this nation,
" that is laid low by the miſchances and cow-
" ardice of ſome of our countrymen, in which
" I aſk nothing of you that you ſhall not ſee
" me do before you. And if any of us ſhall
" fall on this occaſion, we ſhall have the ho-
" nour of dying in our duty, and as becomes
" true men of valour and of conſcience; and
" ſuch of us as ſhall live and win the battle,
" ſhall have the reward of a gracious king,
" and the praiſe of all good men. In God's
" name then let us go on, and let this be your
" word, King James and the Church of Scot-
" land, which God long preſerve."

Soon after this engagement, King William aſked if Lord Dundee was not at Edinburgh, and was anſwered in the negative. " Then," ſaid he, " I am ſure he cannot be " alive." He was indeed killed in the battle of Killicranky.

SIR CHARLES LITTLETON, BART.

was Brigadier General to King James the Second. On making his apology to him, for his ſons

Digitized by Google

ſons going off to King William, James replied, "Alas, Sir, are not my daughters with "him?"

After the revolution, King William offered to Sir Charles to ſend him Major General to Flanders, and to give him a regiment to fight againſt the French, of whoſe growing power Sir Charles was known to be apprehenſive. He replied, "I cannot, Sir, accept of your "very gracious offer. I have great obligations "to my old maſter King James; I hear that he "will be in the French camp; and if he ſhould "be there, I ſhould not anſwer but that I "may deſert to him."—"Sir Charles," ſays William nobly, "you are a man of honour. "I will not deſire you to act againſt your "principles. Diſturb not the government, "and I am ſure we ſhall be very good friends."

JOHN SELDEN.

THIS learned man, the glory of the Engliſh nation according to Grotius, thus deſcribes his countrymen:

Digitized by Google

" The people are of a middle temper, ac-
" cording to their climate; the northern me-
" lancholy, and ſouthern choler, meeting in
" their general conſtitution, doth render them
" ingenious and active; which, nouriſhed alſo
" under the wings of liberty, inſpires a cou-
" rage generous, and not ſoon out of breath.
" Active they are; and ſo nigh to pure act,
" that nothing hurts them more than pure
" quiet.

* * * *

" Their ingenuity will not allow them to
" be excellent at the cheat, but they are ra-
" ther ſubject in that kind to take than to give;
" and, ſuppoſing others as open hearted as
" themſelves, are many times in treaties over-
" matched by thoſe whom they overmatch in
" arms. Upon the ſame account, they are
" neither ungenerous over thoſe that are be-
" neath, nor ſtubborn againſt them that are
" above them. Man, woman, or child, is
" all one with them, they will honour ma-
" jeſty wherever they ſee it, and of the twain,
" tender it more when they ſee it ſet upon
" infirmity, as if they knew how to com-
" mand themſelves only in order to the public
" good.

" Nevertheleſs,

Digitized by Google

" Nevertheleſs, they love much *to be free* *. " When they were under awe of the Pope's " curſe, they bore off deſigns by the head " and ſhoulders, but afterwards by watchful- " neſs and foreſight; and, having attained a " light in religion that will own their liber- " ties, of them both they made up one gar- " land, not to be touched by any rude hand; " but as if it were the bird of the eye, the " whole body ſtartles therewith, the alarm is " ſoon given and taken, and when the alarm " is given, neither high nor low are ſpared " that ſtand in their way.

" This they do owe to the Eaſtern people, " from whom they fetch their pedigree. So

* " *Liberty* above all things," was the motto of this learned and excellent man; not that abſtract liberty, the notion of which, at preſent, threatens the deſtruction of every government in Europe; but that tempered and uſeful liberty, for which Selden exerted himſelf with great ſpirit and energy; that liberty which ſecures to every individual the bleſſings of perſonal ſafety and private property, under the ſanction of law,† and which is more generally enjoyed in this nation, than it has ever been in any other country in the world.

† " *Legum ſervi ſumus ut liberi ſimus*," ſays Tully; and in the true ſpirit of this indiſputable maxim, the republic of Lucca inſcribes over the great door of its priſon, in golden capitals, *Libertas*; to ſhew that reſtraint is neceſſary to inſure freedom, and that where there is no law, there can be no liberty.

Digitized by Google

" the only way to conquer them is to let them
" have their liberties; for, like ſome horſes,
" they are good for carriage as long as their
" burdens are eaſy, and ſet looſe upon them;
" but if too cloſe girt, they will break all,
" or caſt their load and die.

* * * *

" The two ſtates of Lords and Commons,
" in their tranſmigration, being then in the
" nature of an army of ſoldiers, had a General
" by their election under whom, after they
" had obtained a peaceable ſettling, they
" named anew by the name of Konning (or
" the wiſe man), for then wiſdom was more
" neceſſary than valour. But after the clergy
" had won the day, and this Konning had
" ſubmitted himſelf to the ghoſtly father, they
" baptized him by the new name of Rex, and
" ſo he is ſtyled on all written monuments
" which we owe entirely to eccleſiaſtics, al-
" though the vulgar held their appellation ſtill,
" which by conſtruction, or rather corruption,
" did at length arrive at the word *King*, a no-
" tion which as often changeth the ſenſe as
" the air, ſome making the perſons all in all,
" and ſome nothing at all, but a compliment
" of ſtate.

Speak-

Digitized by Google

Speaking of the alteration made in the condition of the Houſe of Commons of England, by Henry the Seventh, he concludes, "Henceforth the Commons of England are "no mean perſons, and their repreſentatives "of ſuch concernment, as if a king will have "them to obſerve him, he muſt ſerve them "with their liberties and laws, and every one "the public good of the people. No man's "work is beneath, no man's above it. The "beſt honour of the king's work is to be *nobilis* "*ſervitus* (as Antigonus ſaid to his ſon), or in "plain Engliſh, *ſupreme ſervice* above all. I "now conclude, wiſhing we may obtain the "happineſs of our fore-fathers, the ancient "Saxons, who, according to Tacitus, were "*quilibet ſorte propriâ contentus*," every one "contented with his own ſituation. *Diſcourſes on the Laws and Government of England, folio.*

LORD TREASURER OXFORD,

in ſpeaking of the different factions of Whig and Tory, which have ſo long infeſted our politics, ſays, in his pamphlet of 'Faults on both Sides,' "That the former were moſt ſuc-"ceſsful in making proſelytes of men of "thought

Digitized by Google

" thought and underſtanding; whilſt the latter " enliſted under their banners thoſe who were " diſſipated and profligate, and looked no far- " ther than the ſurface of things."

SIR GODFREY KNELLER.

By the kindneſs of the Rev. Mr. Green, rector of St. Lawrence's in Reading, the following curious particulars of Sir Godfrey are preſented to the public:

" In Auguſt 1772, Dr. Pearce, Biſhop " of Rocheſter, related to my father the fol- " lowing anecdotes of Sir Godfrey Kneller, " which were told to the biſhop by himſelf:

" When he (Sir G.) was a young man at " Venice, he ſtopped one day to hear a " mountebank harangue a croud, who im- " mediately broke off in the midſt of his diſ- " courſe, and looked at him ſo ſtedfaſtly and " earneſtly, that the eyes of the ſpectators " were all turned upon him, and then cried " out, Behold a happy countenance! This " young man will go to a happy iſland, " where he will attain great credit and riches, " and live to a conſiderable age; and, to " prove

Digitized by Google

" prove all this, if he ſtays in this city a " month longer, he will ſave the life of a " perſon who will be condemned innocently. " He did ſtay the month; and, during that " time, painted the wife of one of the pro- " curators of St. Mark, which picture gave " ſo much ſatisfaction to his employer, that, " at Sir Godfrey's requeſt, he reſpited the " execution of a condemned criminal for a " month, and during that time the real mur- " derer was diſcovered, and the innocent " perſon ſaved. Sir Godfrey came to Eng- " land, where the remainder of the prophecy " was fulfilled.

" Sir Godfrey told the Biſhop, that he had " naturally a military genius; and when- " ever he had the head-ache, if he took a " pinch of gunpowder, it cured him.

" He gave the following as his articles of " religion:

" 1ſt. That God Almighty was the moſt " ingenious of all beings.

" 2dly. That therefore he loved all inge- " nious perſons.

" 3dly.

Digitized by Google

" 3dly. That painting was the moſt inge-
" nious of all arts, as it preſerved for cen-
" turies the remembrance of deceaſed perſons.

" 4thly. That he himſelf was the moſt in-
" genious of all painters.

" The biſhop one day viſiting Sir Godfrey
" at his country-ſeat at Whitton near Houn-
" ſlow, he carried him into his ſummer-
" houſe, where was a whole length picture of
" Lady Kneller, which was much damaged
" and ſcratched at the bottom; upon his
" Lordſhip's expreſſing a curioſity to know
" how it became ſo injured, Sir Godfrey ſaid,
" it was owing to a favourite dog of Lady
" Kneller's, who, having been accuſtomed to
" lie in her lap, ſcratched the picture in that
" manner in order to be taken up: this made
" the biſhop mention that Xeuxis, having
" painted a bunch of grapes upon a boy's
" head ſo naturally that a bird pecked at them,
" Sir Godfrey anſwered, That if the boy had
" been painted as well as the grapes, the bird
" would not have ventured to peck at them."

LORD

Digitized by Google

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE HOLT.

In the reign of Queen Anne, 1704, ſeveral freemen of the borough of Ayleſbury had been refuſed the liberty of voting at an election for a member of parliament, though they proved their qualifications as ſuch. The law in this caſe impoſes a fine on the returning officer of 100l. for every ſuch offence. On this principle they applied to Lord Chief Juſtice Holt, who ordered the officer to be arreſted. The Houſe of Commons, alarmed at this ſtep, made an order of their houſe to make it penal for either judge, council, or attorney, to aſſiſt at the trial: however, the Lord Chief Juſtice, and ſeveral lawyers, were hardy enough to oppoſe this order, and brought it on in the court of King's Bench. The Houſe, highly irritated at this contempt of their order, ſent a ſerjeant at arms for the judge to appear before them; but that reſolute defender of the laws bade him, with a voice of authority, be gone; on which they ſent a ſecond meſſage by their ſpeaker, attended by as many members as eſpouſed the meaſure. After the Speaker had delivered his meſſage, his Lordſhip replied to him in the following remarkable words: "Go back to "your

Digitized by Google

" your chair, Mr. Speaker, within theſe five " minutes, or, you may depend on it, I'll " ſend you to Newgate. You ſpeak of your " authority; but I'll tell you I ſit here as an " interpreter of the laws and a diſtributor of " juſtice *, and were the whole Houſe of " Commons in your belly, I would not ſtir " one foot." The Speaker was prudent enough to retire, and the Houſe were equally prudent in letting the affair drop.

LORD PETERBOROUGH.

By the kindneſs of the amiable and elegant Mrs. Lock, of Norbury Park, the following letter of Lord Peterborough to that intelligent foreign miniſter Sir Luke Schaub is permitted to decorate this Collection:

* It ſeems ſtrange that the right of voting at elections, like all other rights, ſhould not be decided in our courts of law. The deciſion would be ſpeedier, attended with leſs trouble and waſte of time, the proceſs would be more dignified and ſerious, and the judgment pronounced with greater ſolemnity by perſons uſed to evidence and to legal deciſions on all points †.

† An acute criminal ſaid, " If the trial of Mr. " Haſtings," which laſted nearly as long as the ſiege of Troy, " had taken place in his court, it would have been over in twelve days."

" Sir,

Digitized by Google

" Sir, I wiſh you a good journey, and all " poſſible ſucceſſe. I flatter myſelf with " happy events, if our united endeavours can " prevail with the Spaniards to be wiſe.

" If you give my letter yourſelf to the " lady to whom it is addreſſed, you will not " be diſpleaſed. Her houſe is agreeable, her " converſation eaſy; the moments of leiſure " may be ſpent there with ſatisfaction. You " may meet with Chriſtians who are ſocial and " amuſing; but pray ſpare the Mahometane: " for ſhe is, or I wiſh ſhe were, appropriated " to the old embaſſador, and your humble " ſervant,

" PETERBOROUGH*."

* This nobleman is thus deſcribed in a letter from Cardinal du Bois to Sir Luke Schaub:

" *My Lord Peterborough, quoique bien peint dans votre lettre* " *fera plus de mal en France que ne feroit ſon portrait, ſes de-* " *clamaions impoſent aux iguorans & aux gens mal intentionés* " *& il fait des portraits† de ſa patrie qui font croire a ceux* " *qui l'ecoutent qu'elle n'a pas aucune reſource. On ſe conſo-* " *leroit s'il n' n'etoit qu' importun; mais je vous aſſure qu'il* " *fait plus de mal à l' Angleterre pendant ſon ſejour en France* " *qu'il ne lui en pourvoit en faire a Londres & dans la Cham-* " *bre des Seigneurs.*

" *Janvier* 27, 1721."

† Lord Peterborough was then in oppoſition to miniſtry.

Dr.

Digitized by Google

Dr. Freind, in his remarks on the conduct of this intrepid nobleman, ſays, "that he "never ſent out a hundred men on any ex- "pedition without accompanying them him- "ſelf."

The great Lord Granville ſaid, "That one "day, after Lord Peterborough had received "the thanks of the Houſe of Lords, he got "into his coach, and ſtopped at a poulterer's "to buy him a fowl, to take home with him "to have dreſſed for his dinner." Lord Granville's coach followed his, and the owner of it, with his uſual good-nature, aſked Lord Peterborough to his houſe to dine with him, and drink a bottle of claret with him.

Lord Peterborough had long been married to that excellent and accompliſhed woman, Anaſtaſia Robinſon, before he thought fit to own her for his wife. One evening, however, in the Rooms at Bath, completely to divulge the ſecret, he called out at the door where the ſervants were waiting, "Lady Peterborough's "chair!" This noble method of treating her ſhe amply compenſated to him at his death, by preventing the publication of his manuſcript 'Memoirs,' in which he had confeſſed he had been guilty of three capital crimes before he was one-and-twenty.

Digitized by Google

LORD GALWAY

gave this excellent advice to Lord Chesterfield: "If you intend to be a man of business, you "must be an early riser *. In the distin- "guished parts your rank and fortune will "lead you to fill, you will be liable to have "visitors every hour of the day; and, unless "you rise constantly at an early hour, you "will never have any time for yourself."

Bishop Porteous says, in his excellent Life of Archbishop Secker; "He rose at six the "whole year round, and had often spent a "busy day before others began to enjoy it."

LORD

* A very eminent advocate and great scholar of our times rises very early by this stratagem: He pays his hair-dresser very handsomely to come to dress him nearly at day-break every morning in winter and summer. When the frizeur knocks at the door, no one but the master himself is permitted to let him in. His good-nature, no less than his desire to improve himself, arouses him from his bed, and he descends and opens the door for him. Being once up, and the bands of sleep once burst asunder, he proceeds to his business, and to his studies, with that ardour and felicity of effect, that have ever distinguished his literary character on the great variety of subjects which he has treated.

"If any one," says the Rev. Mr. John Wesley, the late celebrated preacher, "wishes to know what quantity of

Digitized by Google

LORD BOLINGBROKE.

When the French prophets came over to England in the time of Queen Ann, and declared that they would raiſe to life a dead man at the Weſt end of St. Paul's Church, the miniſtry were alarmed, and were inclined to pre-

" ſleep his own ſituation requires, he may eaſily make the " experiment which I made ſixty years ago. I then waked " every night about twelve or one o'clock, and lay awake " for ſome time. I readily concluded that this aroſe from " my lying in bed longer than nature required. To be " ſatisfied, I procured an alarum which wakened me the " next morning at ſeven, near an hour earlier than I roſe " the morning before, yet I lay awake again at night; the " ſecond morning I roſe at ſix, but notwithſtanding this I " lay awake the ſecond night. The third morning I roſe " at five, but nevertheleſs I lay awake the third night. The " fourth morning I roſe at four (as by the grace of God I " have done ever ſince), and I lay awake no more; and I now " do not lie awake in the night, taking the year round, a " quarter of an hour together in a month. By the ſame expe- " riment (riſing earlier and earlier every morning) a man may " come to know how much ſleep he really wants." The quantity of ſleep in general required Mr. Weſley puts at ſix hours, and adds, " that the difference between riſing at " five and at ſeven o'clock in the morning for the ſpace of " forty years, ſuppoſing a man to go to bed every night at " the ſame hour, is equivalent to the addition of ten years " to a man's life."—*Weſley's Sermon on the Duty and Advantage of early Riſing.*

went

Digitized by Google

vent their assembling together in so public a place. Bolingbroke very wisely differed from them, and insisted on their being permitted to play their tricks in the place they intended, merely on account of its publicity. "You "will then," said he, "prevent their assem- "bling in private; the consequence of which "would have been that they would have assured "the world that they had raised the person "from the dead as they pretended; and no one "except those of their own persuasion would "have been present to have seen whether they "had done so or not *."

Lord Bolingbroke says in one of his letters to Lord Strafford, "It is a melancholy consi- "deration, that the laws of our country are too "weak to punish effectually those factious scrib- "blers that blacken the brightest characters, "and give even scurrilous language to those "who are in the highest degrees of honour. "This is, amongst others, my dear lord, a

* "But these prophets," says the acute and learned Dr. Jortin, "were at last put not out of countenance (for "such persons never blush) but to flight, when they had "failed of their promise to raise a dead man, and had fallen "out among themselves. There will in all probability," adds the Doctor, "be a succession of such persons in every "age in one part or other of the Christian world, not "exactly alike nor yet very different."

Digitized by Google

" ſymptom of the decayed condition of our " government, and ſerves to ſhew how fatally " we miſtake *licentiouſneſs* for liberty."

DEAN SWIFT.

By the kindneſs of that excellent inſtructor of youth, the Rev. Dr. Valpy, of Reading, the following Letter of Dean Swift is permitted to decorate this Collection. It exhibits that ſingular character in a more amiable point of view than that in which he is generally ſeen.

" Sir, *London, April* 13, 1713.

" I am aſhamed to tell you how ill a phi- " loſopher I am, and that a very ill ſituation " of my affairs for three weeks paſt made me " utterly incapable of anſwering your ob- " liging letter, or thanking you for your moſt " agreeable copy of verſes. The prints will " tell you that I am condemned again to live " in Ireland; and all that the court and mi- " niſtry did for me was to let me chooſe my " ſituation in the country where I am ba- " niſhed. I could not forbear ſhewing both " your letter and verſes to our great men, as

Digitized by Google

" well as to the men of wit of my acquaint-
" ance, and they were highly approved by
" all. I am altogether a ſtranger to your
" friend Oppian; and am a little angry when
" thoſe who have a genius lay it out in tranſ-
" lations. I queſtion whether '*Res anguſta*
" *domi*' be not one of your motives. Perhaps
" you want ſuch a bridle as a tranſlation, for
" your genius is too fruitful, as appears by
" the frequency of your ſimiles; and this
" employment may teach you to write 'like a
" modeſt man,' as Shakeſpear expreſſeth it.

" I have been minding my Lord Boling-
" broke, Mr. Harcourt, and Sir William
" Windham, to ſollicite my Lord Chancellor
" to give you a living, as a buſineſs which
" belongs to our ſociety, who aſſume the title
" of rewarders of merit. They are all very
" well diſpoſed, and I ſhall not fail to nego-
" ciate for you while I ſtay in England, which
" will not be above ſix weeks; but I hope to
" return in October; and if you are not then
" provided for, I will move heaven and earth
" that ſomething may be done for you. Our
" ſociety hath not met of late, elſe I would
" have moved to have two of us ſent in form
" to requeſt a living for you from my Lord
" Chancellor; and if you have any way to

Digitized by Google

" employ my ſervices, I deſire you will let me " know it, and believe me to be very ſin- " cerely,

" Sir,

" Your moſt faithful humble ſervant,

" J. SWIFT,

" *To the Reverend Mr. William Diaper,*
" *Dean, near Baſingſtoke, Hampſhire.*"

GEORGE II.

KING OF ENGLAND.

DURING the rebellion of 1745, this intrepid and excellent prince came one day to council later than uſual; and having aſked the ſubject of their deliberations, was told that they had been taking meaſures to enſure the ſafety of his Majeſty's perſon. " Take care of your- " ſelves, Gentlemen," ſaid he; " for I am " reſolved to die King of England."

He was much diſpleaſed when his civil liſt happened to be in arrear. This, however, occurred in Mr. Pelham's adminiſtration, and he ſent for that miniſter in a great paſſion, and aſked him how this happened. He was told that

Digitized by Google

that the money appropriated to that ſervice was wanted for more important purpoſes at that time. "Mr. Pelham," ſaid he, "I will "not be the only gentleman in England "whoſe ſervants are not paid; and if you "will not get me the money to pay them, "ſomebody elſe ſhall*."

His Majeſty was anxious to pardon Lord Balmerino at the cloſe of the rebellion in 1745, and nobly ſaid, that there had been too much blood ſpilled already.

Courage and mercy ſeem hereditary in our preſent race of ſovereigns. In the diſgraceful riots of 1780 the property and the buildings of the metropolis were preſerved by the ſpirited behaviour of the preſent ſovereign †, whoſe

* The ſovereign's ſervants are appointed to be paid out of a certain ſum of money allowed by parliament to defray the expences of the civil liſt, which are in fact thoſe of the whole executive power of England; with that the ſovereign has nothing to do. The King's privy purſe, which is now about ſixty thouſand pounds a year, is appropriated to his private expences, and may be called the King's pocket money. Out of the privy purſe, it is ſaid, near thirty thouſand pounds a year are at preſent deſtined to charities and benevolences of a private nature.

† See ADDENDA at the end of this Volume.

Digitized by Google

conſtant deſire to ſave the lives of his ſubjects makes him ever anxious to extend that heavenly boon of his crown, mercy, to as many criminals condemned to death as is conſiſtent with as ſalutary a virtue, juſtice; and renders him extremely cautious in inveſtigating the trials of thoſe convicts in which there happen to be any doubts or difficulty: he humanely thinking with the poet,

——————— *audi;*
Nulla unquam de vitâ hominis cunctatio longa eſt.
JUVENAL.

Had every ſovereign in Europe watched over the lives and properties of his people with the ſame paternal and anxious care, what pretences could thoſe whom they governed have had to fear for their liberties, or to have aſſerted them in a manner ſo ſtrenuous and violent as moſt certainly to riſk, and perhaps loſe entirely, the very bleſſings they were ſo much in earneſt to preſerve.

SIR

Digitized by Google

SIR ROBERT WALPOLE,

LORD ORFORD.

THIS great Miniſter kept up for many years a ſecret correſpondence with Cardinal Fleury; and when Lord Waldegrave waited on the Cardinal to expreſs Sir Robert's wiſh that it might be continued, and to aſſure his Eminence of his reſpect for his character, the Cardinal expatiated on Sir Robert's diſtinguiſhed abilities, on his integrity, and on his ſpirit; "characteriſticks," as Mr. Coxe ſays, "highly neceſſary in the compoſition of a "great miniſter *." After his retirement from public buſineſs, Sir Robert made ſo impreſſive and ſo loyal a ſpeech in the Houſe of Peers in favour of ſupporting the houſe of Hanover, and of immediately attending to the communication of George the Second reſpecting the intelligence he had of the Pretender's deſign to invade England, that Frederick, Prince of Wales, roſe from his ſeat and took Sir Robert by the hand, adding many handſome ſpeeches on his loyal effuſions.

* See Coxe's 'Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole.'

Sir

Digitized by Google

Sir Robert's general principle as a miniſter was, "*Quieta non movere* *; to let well alone." He poſſeſſed no vain deſire to diſtinguiſh himſelf by peculiarity of opinion or hardineſs of enterprize, and he deteſted war. This made the late acute Dr. Johnſon (who was no friend to his political opinions) ſay of him, "He "was the beſt miniſter this country ever had; "as, if *we* would have let him" (he ſpeaks of his own violent faction) "he would have "kept the country in perpetual peace." His celebrated exciſe ſcheme his very enemies, after his death, were the firſt to applaud; and that acute and honeſt politician, Dr. Tucker, calls it "a ſcheme by which the "whole iſland would have been one free port, "and a magazine and common ſtorehouſe "for all nations."

Sir Robert was ſo little agitated by the attacks that were made upon him, that, like the great Chancellor Oxenſtiern, he never loſt a night's reſt on account of public buſineſs. His ſon, the late ingenious Earl of Orford, has often ſaid, that his father, after the lateſt and

* When Sir William Keith propoſed to Sir Robert to tax America he replied, "I have Old England already ſo "againſt me; and do you think I will have New England "likewiſe?"

the

Digitized by Google

the moſt worrying night he ever had in the Houſe of Commons, had fallen into a ſound ſleep before his ſervant had left the room.

Lord Orford made an exquiſite collection of paintings, which were permitted to be ſent out of this country, almoſt to the Pole, for thirty-five thouſand pounds. They contained one of the fineſt pictures that Guido ever painted, the Diſpute of the Doctors of the Church reſpecting the Immaculate Conception of the Virgin *. It was valued at three thouſand five hundred pounds; and in the opinion of an excellent judge, the late Sir Joſhua Reynolds, was not appreciated too highly for its merit. Lord Orford's ſon, with honeſt and yet modeſt indignation, thus ſpeaks of the ſale of his father's pictures: "Having lived unhappily to ſee the *nobleſt ſchool* of painting that this kingdom ever beheld tranſported almoſt out of the ſight of Europe, it would be a ſtrange faſcination, nay a total inſenſibility to the pride of family, and the moral reflections that wounded pride commonly feels, to expect that a paper fabric, and an

* The Pope's antiquarian at firſt refuſed to let it go out of Rome; but when his Holineſs knew that the picture was deſtined for the Prime Miniſter of England, he took off the inhibition.

"aſſemblage

" aſſemblage of curious trifles made by an " inſignificant perſon, ſhould laſt longer, or " be treated with more veneration and reſpect " than the trophies of a palace, depoſited in " it by one of the wiſeſt and beſt miniſters " that this country has enjoyed."—*Preface to the Account of Lord Orford's Collection at Strawberry Hill.*

Letter of SIR ROBERT WALPOLE *to* SIR LUKE SCHAUB; *Printed from the* ORIGINAL *in the Poſſeſſion of* MRS. LOCK.

" SIR, *June* 6, 1723.

" My Lord Carteret has notified to you in " form the honour the King has done me in " appointing me one of his principal ſecre- " taries of ſtate, and giving you the proper " orders for tranſmitting to me duplicates of " all the diſpatches to Hanover, and ſuch " other advices and accounts as you ſhall " learn from time to time, and may be of uſe " and ſervice to his Majeſty to be communi- " cated to me.

" I take this firſt opportunity of beginning " a correſpondence with you, which I hope " will not be confined to the common forms " of buſineſs, but improved and carried on to " the utmoſt confidence. Your reſidence is " at

Digitized by Google

" at the chief place of action in all Europe;
" and your zeal and diligence in his Majeſty's
" ſervice ſo well known and approved, that I
" am confident nothing will ſlip your notice
" wherein his Majeſty's intereſt is in any
" degree concerned or may be affected; and
" as I am honoured here with the King's
" commands in the manner you are ſenſible
" of, I am very ſolicitous that I may be able
" to diſcharge the truſt his Majeſty has re-
" poſed in me to his ſatisfaction; and in this
" I am perſuaded I ſhall have all the aſſiſtance
" that is in your power to give me, which
" you may be aſſured I will by all poſſible
" means endeavour to deſerve.

" I hope, Sir, the peace and quiet of the
" kingdom will not be diſturbed during his
" Majeſty's abſence with any new alarms at
" home or from abroad; but if you can diſcover
" any the leaſt tendency or motion of that
" kind, I deſire you will give me the earlieſt
" notice that is poſſible of it.

" I ſend you incloſed a copy of the letter
" that is come to my hands ſince his Majeſty's
" departure; you will be pleaſed to inform
" yourſelf of the matters contained in it; and
" whether

Digitized by Google

" whether there are any grounds of appre-
" henſion that deſerve regard.

" Lord Townſhend has recommended to
" my care an affair which you and Mr. Craw-
" ford are acquainted with, concerning ſome
" actions of Mr. Law, that are made a ſecu-
" rity to Lords Londonderry and Middleton.
" I ſhall be able in a few days to give a further
" account of it, and muſt deſire you in Lord
" Townſhend's and my name to uſe your beſt
" offices to ſerve the gentleman concerned.

" I believe by this time my ſon will be
" come out of Italy to Paris; I give you the
" trouble of this incloſed for him, or, if he is
" not yet arrived, to keep it till you hear he is
" at Paris.

" I muſt beg you will make my beſt com-
" pliments to the Cardinal *; and if I thought
" it poſſible that he ſhould want any aſſurance
" of my unalterable reſolutions to preſerve and
" cultivate to the utmoſt of my power the
" good underſtanding and friendſhip that are
" between the two crowns, I ſhould deſire

* Fleury.

" you

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



PURCELL

Engraved by T. Holloway from a Drawing by Sr. Godfrey Kneller in the possession of Dr. Burney.

Published as the Act directs by J. Stevens 1st Pauls Church Yard Nov. 1. 1798.

Digitized by Google

" you in the ſtrongeſt manner to give him in
" my name all poſſible aſſurance of my ſteady
" adherence to the meaſures his Majeſty is
" engaged in; and I muſt deſire in particular,
" that you will prevail with his Eminence
" to believe that nobody has a greater honour
" and regard for him than I ſhall upon all
" occaſions endeavour to demonſtrate; and
" you, Sir, I hope will depend upon the ſin-
" cere friendſhip and beſt ſervices that are in
" the power of, Sir,

" Your moſt faithful humble ſervant,

" R. WALPOLE.

" *Sir Luke Schaub.*"

PURCELL.

FOR the following anecdotes and characters of this great muſician and of Handel, the Compiler is indebted to the elegant pen of his friend DR. BURNEY.

" Every Engliſh muſician that is well ac-
" quainted with the works of Purcell is
" proud of being his countryman. He was,
" indeed, the creator of our dramatic muſic;

" for

Digitized by Google

" for anthems and ſervices he had good mo-
" dels in the venerable Tallis, Bird, Moſley,
" Gibbons, and Child; but for ſecular com-
" poſitions he had the whole to invent. An
" Italian opera had never been attempted here
" in his time; Lulli's compoſitions were in
" great favour in many parts of Europe beſides
" France, and Purcell ſeems to have imitated
" his recitative; but for his airs he had no-
" thing to imitate. He found our ſecular
" muſic, both vocal and inſtrumental, in a
" truly barbarous ſtate. Indeed there was
" little melody at that time, except old na-
" tional tunes, in Europe. Purcell had ſuf-
" ficient good taſte to ſee the merit of Stra-
" della's and Cariſſimi's elegant ſimplicity, of
" which he would probably have availed him-
" ſelf more if he had not been obliged to
" deform his melodies by writing down graces
" for ignorant ſingers (and *what are called*
" *graces in muſic, like capricious faſhions, be-*
" *come obſolete and ridiculous very ſoon.)* Co-
" relli's elegant ſimplicity procured a longe-
" vity to his productions of which none of
" his countrymen were poſſeſſed. There is
" no coeval Italian inſtrumental muſic that
" is now bearable.

" The

Digitized by Google

"The church muſic of Purcell is ſtill the "moſt intereſting which our cathedrals can "boaſt. It is replete with learning, without "labour or pedantry. His dramatic muſic, "for which Dryden often furniſhed the po- "etry, is admirable to all thoſe who can for a "moment mount up to the period of his ex- "iſtence. His correct accentuation of words, "and expreſſion of the ſentiments they con- "tain, are ſo congenial to the ears and feel- "ings of unprejudiced Engliſhmen, that his "melodies go by a more ſtraight road to the "heart than much more modern and poliſhed "muſic. Many paſſages that now ſeem on "paper to be old faſhioned and uncouth, have "this effect when ſung.

"His catches have continued for more than "a hundred years to be the models of inge- "nuity and humour in that ſpecies of con- "vivial compoſition; and it will be long ere "they are ſupplanted by ſuperior productions "of the ſame kind.

"As an amiable and pleaſing man he has "been as much celebrated as for his profeſ- "ſional abilities *. The writer of this article "is

* Dr. B. is in poſſeſſion of an original drawing of Purcell by Sir Godfrey Kneller, in which there is a glow of

Digitized by Google

" is old enough to remember the affectionate " rapture with which he was mentioned by " thoſe who knew him perſonally. Handel " lived in a more poliſhed age, and had to diſ- " play the talents of performers of a much " higher claſs than thoſe for whom Purcell " compoſed; but it may, perhaps, admit of a " diſpute which was gifted with the largeſt " portion of innate genius; had Handel been " Purcell, and Purcell Handel, with equal lon- " gevity, it may be doubted whether the public " would have received more pleaſure from " either of their productions. Handel moved " in a wider ſphere, and travelled the grand " high road to fame. Purcell moved on a " more contracted ſcale, and arrived at her " temple by a more private road; but he can- " not be ſaid to have loſt his way: He *did* " arrive there, and had an honourable niche " aſſigned him, though not in ſo conſpicuous " a place as Handel juſtly obtained."

beauty, expreſſion, and genius above humanity; it might with propriety paſs for the head of Apollo. It is engraven for this COMPILATION.

HANDEL.

Digitized by Google

HANDEL.

" It is frequently found in the biography " of great men, that they have purſued by " ſtealth a courſe of ſtudy totally different " from that which was deſtined them by their " friends.

" Among great aſtronomers Copernicus was " intended for a phyſician; Tycho Brahe for " juriſprudence; Paſcal, when a child, could " not be prevented from becoming a geome- " trician, in ſpite of his father's wiſhes to keep " him back; Euler, intended for the church, " relinquiſhed the ſtudy of theology for that " of mathematics, contrary to the deſire of his " family; nor could Handel, intended for the " profeſſion of the civil law, be deterred by his " father from the ſtudy of muſic ſurrepti- " tiouſly, even before he was allowed a maſter, " or arrived at ſeven years of age. He was " certainly a great performer on the organ " and a good contrapuntiſt before he went to " Italy at four-and-twenty; but it was there, "by thecompoſitions of Cariſſimi, the elder " Scarlatti, and Corelli, that he refined his " taſte in melody; and by the ſtudy and " practice of the Italian language, and the

Digitized by Google

" performance of great theatrical ſingers, that " he qualified himſelf for compoſing Italian " operas, and for being ſelected, in preference " to all the maſters in Europe, to compoſe " and ſuperintend, under the auſpices of " the *Royal Academy*, the Italian opera in " London *.

" It ſeems manifeſt that Handel continued " to change and improve his vocal melody " from the taſte and talents of the great " ſingers who ſucceſſively arrived in England " during the exiſtence of the Royal Aca- " demy, and his own opera regency. Thus " we ſee the ſongs compoſed for *Nicolini*, " *Seneſino*, *Cariſtini*, *Boſchi*, the *Cuzzoni*, *Fauſ-* " *tina*, and *Strada*, all in different ſtyles, to " ſuit their peculiar powers and compaſs of " voice, and here we have his moſt flowery " melodies and proofs of his inventive powers. " But in compoſing *Te Deums*, *Anthems*, and " *Oratorios*, his immortal choruſſes, the off- " ſpring of profound knowledge and ſtudy,

* In his way to England, after his journey to Italy, Handel, at Hanover, ſat for his picture to the celebrated German painter *Wolfgang*. Dr. Burney is in poſſeſſion of this valuable portrait; it is a half length, and there are many perſons ſtill living who remember the great muſician very like this picture.

" chiefly

Digitized by Google

" chiefly occupied his attention; the ſolo airs
" being often compoſed for ordinary ſingers,
" he was obliged to degrade his fancy to the
" level of the performers for whom he had to
" write, and to conſider, not what he could
" invent, but what they could execute. He
" had, indeed, Francceſſina ſome time; and
" Frafi and Galli, never opera performers of
" the firſt claſs, were the beſt ſingers for whom
" he had to compoſe; the reſt were little
" better than ballad ſingers, except Mrs. Cib-
" ber, who without knowledge of muſic, by
" thoroughly feeling and comprehending the
" words, and by a natural pathetic expreſſion
" and touching tone of voice, was enabled
" to ſing the two divine airs of 'He was
" deſpiſed,' in the *Meſſiah*; and 'Return, O
" God of Hoſts,' in *Sampſon*, with more ef-
" fect than any of the greateſt opera ſingers,
" with all their ſkill and refinements, could
" produce. Handel in his choruſſes, beſides
" the ſuperior merit of fugue and learned
" counterpoint, is a great painter; not merely
" by delineating obvious and common paſ-
" ſions and ideas, but by awakening in the
" mind ſenſations which ſeemed out of the
" reach of muſical expreſſion; particularly in
" *Iſrael in Egypt*, where the choruſſes, next to
" thoſe in the *Meſſiah*, are the moſt original,

Digitized by Google

" impreſſive, and ſurpriſing. Other indivi-
" dual choruſſes might be pointed out in all
" his oratorios, ſuch as 'O God, who in thy
" heavenly hand,' in *Solomon*; others in
" *Sampſon*, *Judas Maccabæus*, *Deborah*, &c.
" are of unrivalled and of infinite merit; but
" as a whole, in no one oratorio are the cho-
" ruſſes ſo conſtantly ſublime and aſtoniſhing
" as in the *Meſſiah* and *Iſrael in Egypt*.

" His compoſitions for the organ, particu-
" larly the ſix fugues in the firſt book of his
" *Pieces de Clavecin* are, for pleaſing ſubjects,
" and maſterly treatment, perhaps, the moſt
" perfect productions of that elaborate kind,
" and for that divine inſtrument, that have
" ever been publiſhed.

" His performance on the organ can no
" otherwiſe be deſcribed than by ſaying that
" it was the moſt clear, pleaſing, and maſterly,
" that can be imagined. Full and rich har-
" mony, but never tinctured by crude, pe-
" dantic, and affected modulation; availing
" himſelf of the genius and powers of the in-
" ſtrument, the chain of kindred ſounds was
" never broken; his fingers ſeemed to grow
" to the keys, and all the harmonic relations
" to be combined and preſerved from the
" beginning of a movement to the end.

" Of

Digitized by Google

" Of his probity, bluntneſs, wit, humour, " and original pleaſantry, nothing is left to " be ſaid. His piety can never be doubted " by thoſe who hear his divine ſtrains, which " make others feel too much, not to aſſure us " that he felt the ſacred ſubject he had to " treat himſelf. In ſhort, he was in all things " an extraordinary man; not only for his pro- " feſſional abilities, but for his ſpirit, fortitude, " manners, groteſque images, and original " ideas."

Though Dr. Burney has ſo amply reviewed the works of Handel in his 'Hiſtory of Muſic,' and enthuſiaſtically pointed out the extraordinary merit of thoſe pieces that were ſelected for his Commemoration, in the excellent account he has given of that celebration, at the requeſt of the Sovereign *, the COMPILER could not help requeſting him to go over the ground again, and to furniſh him with ſome account of that great muſician for the preſent COLLECTION. Such an account, indeed, might have been eaſily extracted from the works juſt mentioned; but he wiſhed that the merits of Handel might be impreſſed on the minds of his rea-

* To this book he has prefixed a Sketch of the Life of Handel.

Digitized by Google

ders by one infinitely more capable of doing them juſtice than himſelf, and whoſe eminent knowledge of the ſubject leaves him without appeal.

DR. MEAD.

THIS great phyſician was a man of various and extenſive learning, and ſupported with great ſucceſs the character for general knowledge and polite letters for which his predeceſſors in his own uſeful and honourable art in England have been ever diſtinguiſhed.

He wrote with great ſcience, and with extreme elegance, on the medical ſubjects which he treated. His 'Eſſay on the Influence of the Sun and Moon upon Human Bodies' was ſtrenuouſly oppoſed at firſt. Since his death the obſervations contained in it have been nearly verified; and in this inſtance, as in many others, the truth has been found to lie between the two extremes; and time, the patient and the unprejudiced judge of all matters in diſpute, has done juſtice to Dr. Mead's opinions.

This great inveſtigator of nature died with the ſame tranquillity with which he lived. Not many hours before he breathed his laſt, he

Digitized by Google

he was employed in reading one of Cicero's philoſophical pieces.

"During almoſt half a century," ſays his biographer, "he was at the head of his buſi-
"neſs, which brought him in one year up-
"wards of ſeven thouſand pounds. His
"generous and benevolent temper was con-
"ſtantly exerciſed in acts of charity. Clergy-
"men, and in general all men of learning,
"were welcome to his advice; and his doors
"were open every morning to the moſt in-
"digent, whom he frequently aſſiſted with
"his purſe."

"Ingenious men," adds he, "were ſure
"of finding at Dr. Mead's the beſt helps in
"almoſt all their undertakings. Nothing
"pleaſed him more than to be the voice of
"any thing that could call every hidden ta-
"lent into light, to give encouragement to
"the greateſt projects, and to ſee them exe-
"cuted under his own eyes. Scarce any
"thing curious hath appeared in England
"ſince the beginning of this century but
"under his patronage. He continually kept
"in his pay a great number of ſcholars, and
"of artiſts of all kinds, who were continually
"at work for him, or rather for the public.

"As

Digitized by Google

" As he was a perfect judge of whatever was " excellent, and as he admitted nothing elſe " into his collection, ſo he always purchaſed " it at its value."

" Nothing did more honour to this patron of " learning than the free and conſtant acceſs of " men of different qualifications to his table, " who were each employed the reſt of the day " at his particular work or ſtudy. No foreigner " of any learning, taſte, or even curioſity, ever " came to London without being introduced to " Dr. Mead: it would have been diſgraceful to " return home without having ſeen him. On " theſe occaſions his table was always open, and " he united the magnificence of a prince with " the refinement of a philoſopher. Every " one found himſelf ſurrounded with objects " capable of inſtructing or of amuſing him. " Our Mecænas was frequently the only " man in company who was acquainted with " all their different languages, and was able to " perform the office of interpreter to them all. " He conſtantly queſtioned them, in a moſt " obliging manner, about their different occu- " pations, taking great pleaſure in commending " their ſeveral performances and diſcoveries, " and by this means inſpired them with emu- " lation and a natural eſteem for each other.

" There

Digitized by Google

"There no man's talents were miſplaced, none "was honoured with an undue preference. "The ſcholar took his place near the natu- "raliſt, and the mathematician near the anti- "quarian or the painter. Every one found "himſelf ſurrounded with objects capable of "inſtructing him or exciting his emulation.

"His library was open to every one who "wiſhed to conſult it, and he permitted his "books to be taken out of it, for the uſe of "his friends and of the learned *."

"Dr. Mead," ſaid the preſent illuſtrious Father of Phyſic in this country, "by his exten- "ſive and varied learning, his extreme gene- "roſity, and the elegance of his manners, dig- "nified the profeſſion which he exerciſed;" † a very high compliment indeed to Mead,

* Whoever has the honour to know Sir Joſeph Banks will perceive in many parts of Dr. Mead's character a ſimilarity between him and the preſent liberal and active Preſident of the Royal Society.

† "I intend," ſays Biſhop Warburton, in one of his MS. letters, "to ſend one of my pamphlets to Dr. Mead, "as a man to whom all perſons who pretend to letters „ ought to pay their tribute, on account of his great know- "ledge in them, and extenſive patronage of them."

which

Digitized by Google

which posterity will not fail amply to repay to Dr. Heberden *.

It is said that Mead, when very young, consulted Dr. Radcliffe on the means of rising in his profession. "There are two ways of "doing so," replied that sagacious and extensive practitioner, "by bullying or cajoling "mankind. I have bullied them, and have "done very well, as you see; you, perhaps, "will cajole them, and that may do full as "well."

LORD CHANCELLOR HARDWICKE.

For the following account of this great magistrate the Compiler is obliged to a learned Advocate:

"The Earl of Hardwicke was certainly one "of the greatest ornaments of the English na-

* A friend of Dr. Heberden, on hearing of the accident of his fall, which in some degree has embittered the latter part of his honourable, useful, and virtuous life, exclaimed from Virgil,

——— *nec te tua plurima, Pantheu,*
Labentem pietas, nec Apollinis infula texit!

"tion,

Digitized by Google

" tion. He was born in very humble life, com-
" mencing his legal career in the loweſt walk of
" the profeſſion; but, uniting uncommon abi-
" lities with uncommon induſtry, advanced him-
" ſelf to the higheſt office of the Engliſh judi-
" cature, and to the dignity of a peer of Great
" Britain. He acquired an immenſe fortune,
" and obtained for his ſons ſome of the firſt
" offices in church and ſtate. It is obſervable,
" that his Lordſhip, and his great contempo-
" rary the Earl of Mansfield, differed extremely
" in their mode of fructifying their money; the
" former inveſting it immediately in the pur-
" chaſe of land, the latter placing it out upon
" mortgage. In the event, the mode adopted
" by Lord Hardwicke proved moſt productive,
" the increaſe of the value of land, and the
" advance of rents, greatly counterbalancing
" the advantage of 5 per cent. intereſt. In the
" years 1740, 1748, and 1752, his Lordſhip
" was appointed one of the Lords Juſtices for
" the adminiſtration of the government during
" King George the Second's abſence on his
" journies in thoſe years to his German domi-
" nions. In 1749, he was unanimouſly choſen
" high ſteward of the univerſity of Cambridge.
" In 1736-7, he was appointed lord high chan-
" cellor of England, and held that office till
" 1756, when he reſigned the ſeals, to the great

Digitized by Google

" concern of the bar, and, as it was ſaid at the
" time, to the great mortification of the king.
" The period during which he preſided in
" chancery is an æra in the judicature of that
" court. The bar was never more reſpectable;
" but the ſuperior powers of his Lordſhip were
" univerſally felt and acknowledged; and, ex-
" cept ſome petulant expreſſions which fell from
" Lord Chief Juſtice Willes, when he was called
" to his aſſiſtance in the caſe of Omychund
" againſt Barker, his Lordſhip was treated in
" his court with a degree of reſpect that bor-
" dered nearly on veneration. He was moſt
" patient in hearing a cauſe, almoſt always
" pronounced immediate judgment upon it,
" and very ſeldom poſtponed his deciſions from
" one term to another. In his arguments
" from the bench his language was eaſy and
" dignified; he diſplayed a profuſion of legal
" learning; his mode of applying it was lu-
" minous, and his concluſions carried con-
" viction. Three appeals only were made
" from his decrees, and in theſe his deciſions
" were confirmed. A determination of Lord
" Hardwicke is, to this day, the very higheſt
" authority that can be urged in any court of
" equity. He had three ſons. Philip, his
" eldeſt ſon, and his ſucceſſor in his title, was
" a man of learning and taſte, and is ſuppoſed
" to have contributed greatly to the publica-
" tion

Digitized by Google

" tion called 'The Athenian Letters.' The " celebrated Mr. Charles Yorke was his Lord- " ſhip's ſecond ſon.

" The following is a copy of the introduc- " tory part of the will of Mr. Charles Yorke:

" Being lately called upon, by the death " of my moſt affectionate and entirely be- " loved wife, to reflect on the uncertainty of " all enjoyments in this world, I think it an " act of duty and prudence to make ſome " diſpoſition of my real and perſonal eſtate by " will. But, having mentioned the affecting " occaſion which has turned my thoughts " to this ſubject, I ought, in the firſt place, " to return my grateful acknowledgments to " Almighty God (the author of every good " and perfect gift) for many great mercies " and unmerited advantages, particularly for " that greateſt of all bleſſings conferred upon " me in my marriage with my moſt amiable " wife Catherine, whoſe artleſs manner, " ſweet temper, tender, generous, and " diſintereſted kindneſs, unaffected piety to " God, and habitual cheerfulneſs (the happy " reſult of the pureſt innocence, and the moſt " ſteady principles of religion and virtue), " made her the delight of all who knew her,

" and

Digitized by Google

"and an example worthy of imitation. It "was the goodneſs of God to indulge me in "the enjoyment of ſuch a bleſſing; it was "his wiſdom and righteous will to make that "enjoyment ſhort, and to take her from me "in the bloom of her age, and in the midſt "of my beſt hopes, leſt I might feel more "calmneſs and proſperity than was good for "me; being conſcious of many frailties, er-"rors, and tranſgreſſions, of which I humbly "implore his forgiveneſs, through the merits "of Jeſus Chriſt my only Saviour; and that "his providence will graciouſly deliver me, "both here and in another ſtate of exiſtence, "from the evil conſequences of them all. "In the next place, I deſire my executors to "bury me in the ſame vault at W——, in "C——ſhire, with my ſaid deareſt * wife and "my two infant daughters, M. and C. in the "firm belief and hope of the reſurrection of "the innocent and pure in heart to a bleſſed "immortality."

* "The lady ſo affectionately mentioned by Mr. Yorke, "was his firſt wife Catherine, the daughter of the Rev. "Dr. William Freeman, of Hammells, in Hertfordſhire."

LORD

Digitized by Google

LORD MANSFIELD

was in early life acquainted with the Batchelor Lord Foley, as he was frequently called, who, on his Lordſhip acquainting him that he was afraid he ſhould be obliged to give up the ſtudy of the law, and to go into orders, on account of the ſcantineſs of his income, very nobly requeſted his acceptance of two hundred pounds a year out of the income of five hundred which his father allowed him. Lord Mansfield accepted the offer, and ever afterwards was much attached to the family of Foley.

MR. HOWARD

ſeems, like a genius beneficent to mankind, to have loſt his own life in endeavouring to ſave that of others, and to make the repoſitories of ſuppoſed criminals, what they were, in the humane ſpirit of our laws, intended to have been, repoſitories *in cuſtodiam, non in pœnam.*

He told Mr. Seward, that of the preſence of immediate infection he thought he had a criterion by a pain over his eyes, with a ſenſe of tightneſs. As a preventive againſt its effects, he ſaid he knew of nothing effectual; and that even the Turks themſelves, ſo often viſited by peſti-

Digitized by Google

lence, had no confidence in any particular ſpecific. *

RICHARD FARMER, D. D.

MASTER OF EMMANUEL COLLEGE, AND CANON RESIDENTIARY OF ST. PAUL'S.

For the following character of this ingenious and excellent man the Compiler is indebted to Isaac Reed, Esq. a Collector of great liberality and generoſity; a man who, modeſtly and wiſely confining his efforts to one particular branch of literature, has arrived at ſuch a degree of eminence in it, that his lite-

* The following mixture, invented by Dr. Carmichael Smyth, has been found nearly a ſpecific againſt contagion. It has been tried with conſtant ſucceſs on board the Ruſſian and Britiſh fleets, and in many military and marine hoſpitals; and by analogy bids fair to ſtop the contagion of the plague itſelf:

"Put ſome heated ſand in a ſmall earthen pipkin; in this "place a tea-cup filled with half an ounce of ſtrong vi- "triolic acid; when warmed a little, add to it half an "ounce of purified nitre in powder, ſtirring the mixture "with a ſlip of glaſs, or the ſmall end of a tobacco-pipe. "This proceſs ſhould be renewed from time to time; or, if "you wiſh to keep up a conſtant fumigation, it is only "putting the pipkin over a lamp, or making uſe of one "of Moſer's fumigating lamps, made expreſsly for this "purpoſe." See *Dr. Carmichael Smyth's Letter to Lord Spencer, Firſt Lord of the Admiralty*. 8vo.

rary

Digitized by Google

rary friends are at a loſs which to admire moſt, his power or his inclination to aſſiſt them.

" Richard Farmer, D.D. was the architect of " his own fortune; and without the aid of friends " or powerful connections elevated himſelf to an " honourable and lucrative ſituation, in the en- " joyment of which he bounded his ambition at " a time when he might have obtained higher " preferment. From his entrance into the Uni- " verſity he ſeemed to have fixed on Cambridge " as the place deſtined for his future reſidence, " and uniformly rejected every offer the accept- " ance of which would occaſion his entire re- " moval from that place. His attention to the " intereſts of the town and univerſity never was " ſuſpended, and by his exertions every improve- " ment and convenience introduced for the laſt " thirty years were either originally propoſed or " ultimately forwarded and carried into execu- " tion. The plan for paving, watching, and " lighting the town, after many ineffectual at- " tempts, was accompliſhed in his ſecond Vice- " Chancellorſhip, greatly to the ſatisfaction of " all parties, whoſe petty objections and jea- " louſies, and diſcordant and jarring intereſts " he exerted himſelf with ſucceſs to obviate, to " moderate, and to reconcile. As a Magiſtrate " he was active and diligent, and on more than

Digitized by Google

" one occaſion of riots diſplayed great firmneſs
" of mind in dangerous conjunctures. As the
" Maſter of his College he was eaſy and acceſ-
" ſible, cultivating the friendſhip of the fellows
" and inferior members by every mark of kind-
" neſs and attention; and this conduct was re-
" warded in the manner he moſt wiſhed by the
" harmony which prevailed in the ſociety, and
" by an entire exemption from thoſe feuds and
" animoſities which too often tore to pieces and
" diſgraced other colleges. In his office of Re-
" ſidentiary of St. Paul's, if he was not the firſt
" mover he was certainly the moſt ſtrenuous ad-
" vocate for promoting the art of ſculpture by
" the introduction of ſtatuary into the metropo-
" litan cathedral; and many of the regulations
" on the ſubject were ſuggeſted by him, and
" adopted in conſequence of his recommen-
" dation. His literary character reſts on one
" ſmall work, " The Eſſay on the Learning of
" Shakſpeare," compoſed in the early period of
" his life, and which completely ſettled a much
" litigated and controverted queſtion, contrary
" to the opinions of many eminent writers, in
" a manner that carried conviction to the mind
" of every one who had either careleſsly or
" carefully reflected on the ſubject. It may
" in truth be pointed out as a maſter-piece,
" whether conſidered with a view to the ſpright-

lineſs

Digitized by Google

"lineſs and vivacity with which it is written, "the clearneſs of the arrangement, the force "and variety of the evidence, or the com- "preſſion of ſcattered materials into a narrow "compaſs; materials which inferior writers "would have expanded into a large volume. "He had no taſte for the prevailing purſuit "in the univerſity, the mathematicks, nor ever "paid any regard to it after he had obtained "his firſt two degrees; but he cultivated the "belles lettres with great aſſiduity, though with "little appearance of regular ſtudy. His know- "ledge of books in all languages, and in every "ſcience, was very comprehenſive. He was "fond of reading, and continued the habit "until the laſt ſtage of his exiſtence. His "good humour, liberality, pleaſantry, and hoſ- "pitality might afford ſubjects for unmixed "panegyric to which every one who knew "him would readily aſſent. Theſe will live "in the memory of his ſurviving friends, who, "whenever his name occurs, cannot but ſigh "at the reflection that thoſe qualities which "have ſo often ſoothed and gladdened life were "ſuffered to exiſt no longer in the poſſeſſor "than until he had attained the age of ſixty- "two years. He died the 8th September 1797.

"The illiberal practice of the preſent times "may expect a drawback of the foibles of a man

Digitized by Google

" of genius and virtue. That Dr. Farmer had " ſome it would be ridiculous to deny and uſe- " leſs to conceal. They were, however, ſuch as " ſuperſeded no duty, encouraged no vice, and " might paſs in review before the moſt rigid " moraliſt without calling for more than a very " ſlight cenſure. In reality they were loſt in " the recollection of his many amiable qualities. " Some of them, however, are delicately glanced " at in the following maſterly character drawn " by the Reverend Dr. PARR, and publiſhed a " ſhort time before Dr. Farmer's death :

" Of any undue partiality towards the " maſter of Emmanuel college I ſhall not be " ſuſpected by thoſe perſons who know how " little his ſentiments accord with my own " upon ſome eccleſiaſtical and many political " matters. From rooted principle and ancient " habit he is a Tory ; I am a Whig ; and we " have both of us too much confidence in " each other, and too much reſpect for our- " ſelves, to diſſemble what we think upon any " grounds or to any extent. Let me then do " him the juſtice which amidſt all our dif- " ferences in opinion I am ſure that he will " ever be ready to do to me. His knowledge " is various, extenſive, and recondite. With " much ſeeming negligence, and perhaps in " later

Digitized by Google

" later years ſome real relaxation, he under-
" ſtands more and remembers more about
" common and uncommon ſubjects of litera-
" ture, than many of thoſe who would be
" thought to read all the day and meditate
" half the night. In quickneſs of apprehen-
" ſion and acuteneſs of diſcrimination I have
" not often ſeen his equal. Through many a
" convivial hour have I been charmed by his
" vivacity; and upon his genius I have re-
" flected in many a ſerious moment with
" pleaſure, with admiration, but not without
" regret, that he has never concentrated and
" exerted all the great powers of his mind in
" ſome great work upon ſome great ſubject.
" Of his liberality in patronizing learned men
" I could point out numerous inſtances.
" Without the ſmalleſt propenſities to ava-
" rice, he poſſeſſes a large income; and,
" without the mean ſubmiſſions of depen-
" dance, he is riſen to high ſtation. His am-
" bition, if he has any, is without inſolence;
" his munificence is without oſtentation; his
" wit is without acrimony; and his learning
" without pedantry."

" Dr. Farmer, when a young man, at the re-
" queſt of a friend, wrote the following Direc-
" tions for ſtudying the Engliſh hiſtory, which,

Digitized by Google

" with his permiſſion, were printed in his life-
" time in the European Magazine for June
" 1791 ;

" Dear Sir,

" You will not expect to be ſent to the
" authors who are uſually called Claſſical for
" much information on the Engliſh Hiſtory.
" Very little is met with in the Greek, and
" not a great deal in the Latin. Cæſar, Ta-
" citus, and Suetonius, are the only ones
" worth mentioning on this ſubject.

" Nor will you chooſe to be referred to the
" Monkiſh writers. Jeffrey of Monmouth
" and his ſtory of Brute are now generally
" given up. Some of them indeed, as Wil-
" liam of Malmſbury, Matthew Paris, &c.
" have a more authentic character; but I
" ſuppoſe any one (except a profeſſed anti-
" quary) will be contented with them at ſe-
" cond-hand in the modern hiſtorians. Carte
" has made the moſt and beſt uſe of them,
" which is the greateſt merit of his book.
" Hume often puts their names in his margin;
" but I fear all he knew of them was through
" the *media* of other writers. He has ſome miſ-
" takes, which could not have happened had
" he really conſulted the originals.

" The

Digitized by Google

" The firſt planting of every nation is ne-
" ceſſarily obſcure, and always loſt in a pre-
" tended antiquity. It matters little to us
" whether our iſland was firſt peopled by
" Trojans, Phœnicians, Scythians, Celts, or
" Gauls, who have all their reſpective advo-
" cates; and the famous Daniel de Foe makes
" his 'True-born Engliſhman' a compound of
" all nations under heaven. If you chooſe,
" however, to read about this matter, 'She-
" ringham *de Anglorum Origine*,' 8vo. 1670, is
" the beſt book for the purpoſe. I may juſt
" mention, that ſome writers would cavil at
" the word *iſland* juſt above, and inſiſt that
" we were formerly joined to the French
" continent.

" Little real knowledge is to be picked up
" from our hiſtory before the Conqueſt; yet
" it may not be amiſs to have a general idea
" of the Druidical government among the
" ancient Britons; of the invaſion of the
" Romans under Julius Cæſar, and again in
" the time of Claudius; the ſtruggles for
" liberty under Caractacus, Boadicea, &c.;
" the deſertion of the iſland by the Romans;
" the irruption of the Picts and Scots; the
" calling in of the Saxons as allies; who,
" after a time, turned their arms againſt the
" natives,

Digitized by Google

" natives, and conquered them (ſome few ex-
" cepted, who ſecured themſelves in the
" mountains of Wales, whence their de-
" ſcendants affect to call themſelves Ancient
" Britons); the eſtabliſhment of the Hep-
" tarchy; &c. the union under King Eg-
" bert; the invaſion and various fortunes of
" the Danes; and, laſtly, the Normans under
" William the Conqueror.

" The beſt authors for this period are
" Milton and Sir William Temple; the lat-
" ter more pleaſing, but the former more ac-
" curate. Milton's proſe works are exceed-
" ingly ſtiff and pedantic, and Sir William's
" as remarkably eaſy and genteel; but he
" ſhould have attended more to the *minutiæ*
" of names and dates.

" As to the religion of our anceſtors, ſome-
" thing of the Druids may be learned from
" 'Schedius *de Diis Germanis*,' and an eſſay in
" 'Toland's Poſthumous Works.' Chriſtianity
" ſeems to have been introduced, perhaps by
" ſome of the Romans, in the firſt century.
" Some indeed pretend, that St. Paul himſelf
" came over.

" The

Digitized by Google

" The Saxons brought their own gods with " them, viz. the Sun, Moon, Tuiſco, Woden, " Thor, Friga, and Seater, and, in imitation " of the Romans, dedicated to them reſpec- " tively the days of the week; and hence the " names which continue to our times. For " this ſubject I would recommend 'Ver- " ſtegan's Reſtitution of decayed Intelli- " gence.'

" From the Conqueſt our annals are more " clear than thoſe of any other nation in the " world. This happens from the cuſtom or " obligation that every mitred abbey was " under to employ a regiſtrary for all extraordi- " nary events; and their notes were uſually " compared together at the end of every " reign. Hence the great number of Mon- " kiſh hiſtorians.

" It luckily happens, that no party-ſpirit " has biaſſed the hiſtorians in their accounts " of our old kings; and it therefore does not " much ſignify what author is read. You " would ſmile at my love of black letter, were " I to refer you to Hollinſhed or Stowe; men, " I aſſure you, by no means deſpicable, and " much ſuperior to Caxton, Fabian, Graf- " ton, &c.; nor will you chooſe to read " chro-

Digitized by Google

" chronicles in rhyme; as Robert of Glou-
" ceſter and Harding. The moſt elegant old
" hiſtory we have is that by Samuel Daniel, a
" poet of no mean rank. Though he wrote more
" than half a century before Milton, his ſtile
" appears much more modern. His conti-
" nuator Truſſel is not ſo well ſpoken of.
" Daniel is very conciſe in his accounts before
" the Conqueſt, but much fuller afterwards.
" He ends with Edward III. and Truſſell
" with Richard III. This book is reprinted in
" Biſhop Kennet's 'Collections;' but the old
" editions are the beſt. The Biſhop em-
" ployed Oldmixon, a hero of the Dunciad,
" in the republication; who, we are told, fal-
" ſified it in many places.

" If we are not content with general ac-
" counts of the ſubſequent reigns, it may not
" be amiſs to look at their particular writers.
" 'Buck's Hiſtory of Richard III.' is remark-
" able, from the pains he takes to clear his
" character againſt the ſcandal (as he calls it)
" of other hiſtorians. Lord Bacon's florid
" 'Hiſtory of Henry the Seventh' comes next.
" You muſt know this king was a favourite
" with James the Firſt; and, as it was written
" to recover his favour, the author, you may
" ſuppoſe, has not been impartial. Lord Herbert's

" 'Henry

Digitized by Google

" 'Henry the Eighth' well deſerves reading; " he was a free thinker and a free writer; his " information was good, and the era particularly " intereſting. The next work of importance " (not quite forgetting Dr. afterwards Sir John " Hayward's 'Edward the Sixth') is 'Cam- " den's Elizabeth,' a performance worthy of " its author. The ſtory of Mary Queen of " Scots may be more particularly learned from " her countrymen Melvil, Buchanan, &c.

" The Stuarts have brought in a flood of " hiſtories, many high-flying panegyrics, and " many ſcandalous invectives. On James the " Firſt, Wilſon, Saunderſon, Weldon, &c. " and a late writer, one Harris, an Anabap- " tiſt parſon.

" For Charles the Firſt appears our greateſt " hiſtorian Lord Clarendon: on the other " ſide Ludlow, who, however, is particularly " ſevere on Cromwell. I omit Whitlock, " Ruſhworth, Warwick, and a thouſand others.

" After the Reſtoration, Biſhop 'Burnet's " Hiſtory of his Own Times' will come in, " and carry us to the end of Queen Anne's " reign; a curious work, but to be read with

Digitized by Google

" great caution, as the biſhop had ſtrong " prejudices. Salmon wrote an anſwer to it.

" Rapin ſeems the next writer of much " conſequence. Voltaire, certainly a good " judge of hiſtory, calls him our beſt hiſto- " rian; but perhaps he was partial to his coun- " tryman. It is, however, a work of much " accuracy, but barren of reflection, and con- " ſequently heavy in the reading. Carte, " who emphatically ſtiles himſelf an Engliſh- " man, wrote purpoſely againſt him, on the " Tory ſide of the queſtion.

" The later hiſtorians, Hume, Smollett, " &c. you know perhaps as well as I do. " Hume is certainly an admirable writer; his " ſtile bold, and his reflections ſhrewd and " uncommon; but his religious and political " notions have too often warped his judg- " ment. [Mrs. Macaulay has juſt now pub- " liſhed againſt his account of the Stuarts; " but I have not yet had an opportunity of " reading her book.] Smollett wants the " dignity of hiſtory, and takes every thing " upon truſt; but his books, at leaſt the " former volumes, are ſufficiently pleaſing. " I have purpoſely omitted a multitude of " writers;

Digitized by Google

" writers; as Speed, Baker, Brady, Tyrrel,
" Echard, Guthrie, &c.

" Collections of Letters and State Papers
" are of the utmoſt importance, if we pretend
" to exactneſs; ſuch as a collection called
" the 'Cabala,' Burleigh's, Sydney's, Thur-
" loe's, &c.

" The laſt obſervation I ſhall trouble you
" with is, that ſometimes a ſingle pamphlet
" will give us better the clue of a tranſaction
" than a volume in folio. Thus we learn from
" the Ducheſs of Marlborough's 'Apology,'
" that the peace of Utrecht was made by a
" quarrel among the women of the bed-
" chamber! Hence Memoirs, Secret Hiſ-
" tories, Political Papers, &c. are not to be
" deſpiſed; always allowing ſufficiently for
" the prejudice of the party, and believing
" them no farther than they are ſupported by
" collateral evidence.

" I remain, &c.

" R. F."

The arts have particular obligations to Dr. Farmer in this country. He opened a new and ſplendid theatre for their exertions. His good ſenſe pervaded every thing in which he

Digitized by Google

was concerned. As Reſidentiary of St. Paul's he ſaw but too plainly the deſolate ſtate of the fabric, and that, for want of proper decorations, it appeared only to be the moſt beautiful ſtone quarry * in Europe. He prevailed upon the Chapter of that cathedral to admit monuments into it, under proper reſtrictions; and by the wiſe and liberal regulations that they made, to render it, as Sir Joſhua Reynolds exultingly ſaid, "the Britiſh Temple of "Fame †." Mr. Howard's monument was the firſt that was propoſed for it; which gave riſe to the following judicious obſervations on ſepulchral decorations, which were addreſſed to the Committee appointed to conduct the buſineſs of that monument by the Marquis of Lanſdowne:

"In complimenting or commemorating any "great character, expence is a ſecondary con-

* Had the times been more auſpicious to matters of taſte and of elegance, Mr. Burke, at the ſuggeſtion of his friend Sir Joſhua Reynolds, intended to have applied to parliament for a certain annual ſum to gild the capitals of the columns and other ſalient parts of the cathedral of St. Paul's.

† The Genius of Taſte in vain perambulates this ſacred fabric, to find in it the ſtatue of her favourite ſon Sir Joſhua Reynolds, which perhaps, like thoſe of Brutus or of Caſſius, in the funeral proceſſion of one of their family, *præfulget, quia non cernitur.*

"ſideration:

Digitized by Google

" ſideration. All works of art pleaſe or diſ-
" pleaſe in proportion as taſte and judgment
" prevail over it. In architecture, the great-
" neſs of the maſs ſometimes impoſes, even
" where the ſtructure is barbarous; but in
" ſculpture, the maſs becomes an intolerable
" enormity, where it is not highly executed
" and imagined; which, in a groupe of
" figures, implies the arts to have attained the
" utmoſt degree of perfection. In the caſe
" of monuments this is the more true, as the
" mere maſſy monument, compoſed of com-
" mon-place allegory, may be raiſed to any
" body, whoſe will or whoſe poſterity may
" direct the payment for it, without creating
" any intereſt, and often without being at all
" underſtood. Beſides, the public is in ge-
" neral grown cold to allegory, even in paint-
" ing, where nevertheleſs it is much more
" ſupportable than in ſtatuary. The great
" object, where a character admits of it,
" ſhould be to produce thoſe ſenſations which
" reſemblances of exalted characters never
" fail to do, even in perſons moſt experienced
" in the human character; and at the ſame
" time create an aſſociation of ideas, which
" may tell themſelves in honour of the perſons
" intended to be remembered.

Digitized by Google

" The propoſal for erecting a monument to " the late Mr. Howard ſuggeſts theſe reflec- " tions. If they have any foundation, it will " be difficult to find an occaſion ſo proper, " and ſo free from objection, to inforce and " carry them into effect; as, beſides conti- " nuing his likeneſs to poſterity by a ſingle " ſtatue, three public points may be obtained; " which, combined all together, muſt reflect " the higheſt honour on his memory; namely,

" 1ſt, To reſerve St. Paul's, the ſecond " building in Europe, and the firſt in Great " Britain, from being disfigured or miſap- " plied in the manner of Weſtminſter Abbey.

" 2dly, To aſſiſt the arts moſt eſſentially, " by advancing ſtatuary, which may be con- " ſidered as the firſt, becauſe it is the moſt " durable, amongſt them.

" 3dly, To commence a ſelection of cha- " racters, which can alone anſwer the pur- " poſe of rewarding paſt or exciting future " virtues; and the want of which ſelection " makes a public monument ſcarcely any " compliment.

" It

Digitized by Google

" It would be not only invidious, but un-
" fair, to criticiſe the [illegible]ral monuments in
" Weſtminſter Abbey; but let any perſon of
" the leaſt feeling, not to mention taſte or
" art, unprejudice his mind, and he muſt
" find himſelf more intereſted in viewing the
" ſingle ſtatue erected by Mr. Horace Wal-
" pole to his mother Lady Orford, than with
" any of the piles erected to great men. And
" if Mrs. Nightingale's monument captivates
" beyond many others, it is greatly on ac-
" count of its ſimplicity, and its being very
" little more than a ſingle figure. It may as
" well be ſuppoſed that a young perſon can
" begin to write whole ſentences without
" making ſingle letters, as that ſtatuaries can
" make groupes with ſo little practice as they
" have in ſingle figures. But if the example
" is once ſet, it will moſt likely become a
" general faſhion to erect ſtatues or buſts to
" every perſon whoſe family can afford it,
" throughout the country. Fifty ſtatues and
" a hundred buſts will be beſpoken where one
" groupe now is; ſince a ſtatue will probably
" be to be had for 300l. and a buſt for 50l.
" Beſides which, ſimple tablets may be ad-
" mitted into country churches, ſubject to
" ſome arrangement, which may anſwer the
" purpoſe of general ornament, and prevent

Digitized by Google

" churches from being disfigured, as they now " universally are. The same reason which " makes our chimney-pieces better worked, " and sharper carved, than those which come " from Rome, namely, the greatness of the " demand, will gradually improve our artists " in the more elevated line of their profession. " Their numbers and their constant employ- " ment will give a greater chance, if not a " certainty, of genius discovering itself from " time to time.

" The selection might be made subject, in " the first instance,

" 1. To the King's sign manual.

" 2. The vote of either House of Parlia- " ment.

" 3. The vote of the East India Company.

" 4. The ballot of the Royal Society.

" 5. The sense of any profession, taken " under such regulations as may be deemed " most unexceptionable.

" 6. The

Digitized by Google

" 6. The ſame as to artiſts, men of letters,
" or other deſcriptions, ſubject to proper re-
" gulations.

" The ſubſcription and the vote muſt be a
" ſufficient check upon all perſons of the
" latter deſcription.

" The liberality ſhewn in firſt opening
" the door of St. Paul's to the monument of
" Mr. Howard, who was a Diſſenter, already
" gives the aſſurance, that difference of reli-
" gion will not deter from doing honour to
" ſtriking worth, without regard to the per-
" ſuaſion of thoſe who may afford examples
" of it. All partaking in the good which
" they may have done, all are bound to ac-
" knowledge and encourage it.

" Upon the ſame reaſoning, ſome ſpot
" might be reſerved for eminent foreigners,
" who are very properly, upon principles of
" the ſame general kind, while living, aſſo-
" ciated to the Royal Society and other learned
" bodies.

" But none ought to be admitted in conſe-
" quence of the wiſh or ſole opinion of fa-
" milies or individuals.

Digitized by Google

" It might, perhaps, be thought proper to " leave it to the Royal Academy to form a " general plan; and they might claſs the ſe- " veral deſcriptions, allowing places to each.

" It is ſurely of ſome conſequence to whom " the firſt monument in St. Paul's ſhould be " erected; and who can be ſo proper to be- " gin this ſelection as Mr. Howard? He " ſpent his life and fortune in ſervices which " were highly dangerous to himſelf, but be- " neficial to every country and every age. " Though engaged in doing the moſt active " good, he created no enemies, and excited " no envy, even in his life-time; the purity " of his intentions leaving him ſuperior to all " purſuits of vanity or ambition. His merits " were of ſuch a general and fundamental " nature, as to ſerve for an example to all " ranks, profeſſions, and nations.

" It belongs to the Committee to deter- " mine, whether there is any thing in theſe " reflections which can contribute to do that " real juſtice to his memory which it de- " ſerves.

" L."

SAMUEL

Digitized by Google

SAMUEL JOHNSON, LL. D.

was of opinion that the happieſt as well as the moſt virtuous perſons were to be found amongſt thoſe who united with a buſineſs or profeſſion a love of literature.

He was conſtantly earneſt with his friends when they had thoughts of marriage, to look out for a religious wife *. "A principle of "honour, or fear of the world," added he, "will many times keep a man in decent order; "but when a woman loſes her religion ſhe in "general loſes the only tie that will reſtrain "her actions. Plautus in his Amphytrio "makes Alcmena ſay beautifully to her huſ- "band:

* An able and excellent inſtructor of youth in Berkſhire has (as he tells his friends) univerſally obſerved, that unleſs in early life boys have ſerious impreſſions of religion they ſeldom or ever turn out well when they come into the world. He tells with pleaſure, that one of his pupils had behaved in a brutal manner to one of the uſhers; but having occaſion ſome time afterwards to undergo a religious examination previous to his taking the ſacrament, he of his own accord viſited the uſher, and in terms of the greateſt contrition and humility aſked his pardon, and aſſured him that he would never give him any offence again.

Digitized by Google

Non ego illam mihi dotem duco esse, quæ dos dicitur,
Sed pudicitiam, et pudorem, et sedatum cupidinem.
Deûm metum, parentum amorum, et cognatum concordiam.
Tibi morigera, atque ut munifica sim bonis, prosim probis.

He was one day asked by Mr. Cator, what the Opposition meant by their flaming speeches and violent pamphlets against Lord North's administration. "They mean, Sir, rebellion," said he; "they mean in spite to destroy that "country which they are not permitted to "govern."

Mrs. Cotterell having one day asked him to introduce her to a celebrated writer, "Dear-"est Madam," said he, "you had better let "it alone; the best part of every author is in "general to be found in his book, I assure "you." This opinion he has dilated with his usual perspicuity, and illustrated by one of the most appropriate and excellent similies in the English language *.

* "A transition from an author's book to his conversa-"tion is too often like an entrance into a large city after a "distant prospect: remotely we see nothing but spires of "temples and turrets of palaces, and imagine it the resi-"dence of splendour, grandeur, and magnificence; but "when we have passed the gates we find it perplexed with "narrow passages, disgraced with despicable cottages, em-"barrassed with obstructions, and clouded with smoke."—*Rambler*, No. 14.

On

Digitized by Google

On being aſked in his laſt illneſs, what phyſician he had ſent for—"Dr. Heberden," replied he, "*ultimum Romanorum*, the laſt of the "learned phyſicians *".

The learned and excellent Mr. Charles Cole having once mentioned to him a book lately publiſhed on the ſacrament, he replied, "Sir, I look upon the ſacrament as the palla-"dium of religion: I hope that no prophane "hands will venture to touch it."

To his friend Dr. Burney he ſaid a few hours before he died, taking the Doctor's hands within his, and caſting his eyes towards Heaven with a look of the moſt fervent piety: "My dear friend, while you live "do all the good you can."

The following Letter of Dr. Johnſon to the ſon of an old and learned friend of his on his taking orders, ſhould be put into the hands of every young man deſtined to that holy profeſſion:

* Dr. Johnſon was not acquainted with that elegant ſcholar, Sir George Baker, late Preſident of the College of Phyſicians.

"DEAR

Digitized by Google

" DEAR SIR,

" Not many days ago Dr. L. ſhewed me a " letter in which you make kind mention of " me; I hope, therefore, you will not be diſ- " pleaſed that I endeavour to preſerve your " good will by ſome obſervations which your " letter ſuggeſted to me.

" You are afraid of falling into ſome im- " proprieties in the daily ſervice by reading " to an audience that requires no exactneſs. " Your fear, I hope, ſecures you from danger. " They who contract abſurd habits are ſuch " as have no fear. It is impoſſible to do the " ſame thing very often without ſome pecu- " liarity of manner; but that manner may " be good or bad, and a little care will at " leaſt preſerve it from being bad: to make it " very good, there muſt, I think, be ſome- " thing of natural or caſual felicity which " cannot be taught. Your preſent method of " making your ſermons ſeems very judicious; " few frequent preachers can be ſuppoſed to " have ſermons more their own than yours " will be. Take care to regiſter ſomewhere " or other the authors from whom your ſe- " veral diſcourſes are borrowed; and do not " imagine that you ſhall always remember

" even

Digitized by Google

" even what perhaps you now think it impoſ-
" ſible to forget.

" My advice, however, is, that you attempt
" from time to time an original ſermon, and in
" the labour of compoſition do not burden your
" mind with too much at once; do not exact
" from yourſelf at one effort of excogitation
" propriety of thought and elegance of ex-
" preſſion. Invent firſt, and then embelliſh.
" The production of ſomething where nothing
" was before, is an act of greater energy than
" the expanſion or decoration of the thing
" produced. Set down diligently your thoughts
" as they riſe, in the firſt words that occur,
" and when you have matter you will eaſily
" give it form; nor perhaps will this method
" be always neceſſary, for by habit your
" thoughts and diction will flow together.

" The compoſition of ſermons is not very
" difficult; the diviſions not only help the
" memory of the hearer, but direct the judg-
" ment of the writer. They ſupply ſources
" of invention, and keep every part in its
" proper place. What I like leaſt in your
" letter is your account of the manners of
" the pariſh, from which I gather that it has
" been long neglected by the parſon. The
" Dean

Digitized by Google

" Dean of Carliſle (now Biſhop of Dromore),
" who was then a little rector in Northamp-
" tonſhire, told me, that it might be diſcerned
" whether or no there was a clergyman re-
" ſident in a pariſh, by the civil or ſavage
" manners of the people. Such a congre-
" gation as yours ſtand in much need of re-
" formation; and I would not have you think
" it impoſſible to reform them. A very ſavage
" pariſh was civilized by a decayed gentle-
" woman, who came among them to teach a
" petty ſchool. My learned friend, Dr.
" Wheeler, of Oxford, when he was a young
" man, had the care of a neighbouring pariſh
" for fifteen pounds a year, which he was
" never paid; but he counted it a conve-
" nience that it compelled him to make a
" ſermon weekly. One woman he could not
" bring to the communion, and when he re-
" proved or exhorted her, ſhe only anſwered
" ſhe was no ſcholar. He was adviſed to ſet
" ſome good woman or man of the pariſh, a
" little wiſer than herſelf, to talk to her in
" language level to her mind. Such honeſt,
" I may call them holy artifices, muſt be
" practiſed by every clergyman; for all means
" muſt be tried by which ſouls may be ſaved.
" Talk to your people, however, as much as
" you can; and you will find that the more
" frequently

Digitized by Google

" frequently you converſe with them upon " religious ſubjects, the more willingly they " will attend, and the more ſubmiſſively they " will learn. A clergyman's diligence always " makes him venerable. I think I have now " only to ſay, that in the momentous work " that you have undertaken I pray God to " bleſs you.

" I am, Sir,

" Your moſt humble ſervant,

" SAM. JOHNSON."

Bolt Court, Aug. 30, 1780.

The pen of the poet and of the orator has often been employed in deſcribing the miſeries of war; but have the horrors of that hideous ſcourge of the human race been ever depicted with greater ſtrength of language and power of deſcription than by this ſublime and impreſſive writer?

" It is wonderful," ſays Dr. Johnſon, " with " what coolneſs and indifference the greater " part of mankind ſee war commence. Thoſe " that hear of it at a diſtance, or read of it " in books, but have never preſented its evils " to their minds, conſider it as little more than " a ſplendid game; a proclamation, an army, " a battle,

Digitized by Google

" a battle, and a triumph. Some indeed " muſt periſh in the moſt ſucceſsful field; " but they die upon the bed of honour, re- " ſign *their lives amidſt the joys of conqueſt, and,* " *filled with England's glory, ſmile in death.*

" The life of a modern ſoldier," continues he, " is but ill repreſented by heroic fiction. " War has means of deſtruction more formi- " dable than the cannon and the ſword. Of " the thouſands and ten thouſands that pe- " riſhed in our late conteſts with France and " Spain, a very ſmall part ever felt the ſtroke " of the enemy; the reſt languiſhed in tents " and in ſhips, amidſt damps and putrefac- " tion; pale, torpid, ſpiritleſs, and helpleſs, " gaſping and groaning, unpitied amongſt " men made obdurate by long continuance of " hopeleſs pity, and were at laſt whelmed in " pits, or heaved into the ocean without no- " tice and without remembrance. By incom- " modious encampments and unwholeſome " ſtations, where courage is uſeleſs and en- " terpriſe impracticable, fleets are ſilently " diſpeopled, and armies ſluggiſhly melted " away. Thus is a people gradually exhauſted, " for the moſt part, with little effect. The " wars of civilized nations make very few " changes in the ſyſtem of empire. The " public

Digitized by Google

" public perceives ſcarcely any alteration but " an increaſe of debt; and the few individuals " who are benefited have not the cleareſt right " to their advantages. If he that ſhared the " danger enjoyed the profit, and, after bleed- " ing in the battle, grew rich by the victory, " he might ſhew his gains without envy; " but, at the concluſion of a ten years war, " how are we recompenſed for the death of " multitudes * and the expence of millions, " but by contemplating the ſudden glories of " paymaſters and agents, contractors and " commiſſaries, whoſe equipages ſhine like

* Fifteen millions of Americans were put to death in the ſpace of forty years after the diſcovery of America; and by the confeſſion of Philip the Second, King of Spain, he was the occaſion of the death of five millions more! Mr. Scott, of Amwell, ſays pathetically on the miſeries of war:

" I hate that drum's diſcordant ſound,
" Parading round, and round, and round;
" To thoughtleſs youth it pleaſure yields,
" And lures from cities and from fields:
" To me it talks of ravag'd plains,
" And burning towns, and ruin'd ſwains,
" And mangl'd limbs and dying groans,
" And widows tears and orphans moans,
" And all that miſery's hand beſtows
" To fill the catalogue of human woes."

" meteors,

Digitized by Google

" meteors, and whoſe palaces riſe like exha-
" lations?"

Johnſon's 'Lives of the Poets' have been found fault with on account of certain minute details of the weakneſſes of ſome of the perſons which they commemorate. He ſaid, in defence of this, " that, as a biographer, he " was bound to deſcribe the perſon as he really " was, and not to terrify or to render mankind " deſperate, by holding out models of abſo-" lute and unattainable perfection to their " imitation." Johnſon's works will remain as long as the language, of which he has fixed the baſis, ſhall remain; and, whatever miſtakes with reſpect to etymology, and a knowledge of the northern tongues, his Dictionary may contain, they are in general thoſe of Junius and Skynner, of perſons who had made thoſe languages their peculiar ſtudy. With reſpect to his moral writings, it will ever be ſaid, in honour of the purity of them, with the elegant Mrs. Montague, " an angel " himſelf could never have denied an *impri-* " *matur* to any of them."

" Dr. Johnſon addreſſed the following ele-" gant letter to Mr. Haſtings.

" To

Digitized by Google

"To the Honourable WARREN HASTINGS,
" Governor General of Bengal, &c. &c.

" Amidſt the importance and multiplicity
" of affairs in which your great offices engage
" you, I take the liberty of recalling your
" attention for a moment to literature, and
" will not prolong the interruption by an apo-
" logy which your character makes needleſs.

" Mr. Hoole, a gentleman long known and
" long eſteemed in the India Houſe, after
" having tranſlated Taſſo, has undertaken
" Arioſto. How well he is qualified for his
" undertaking he has already ſhewn. He is
" deſirous of your favour in promoting his
" propoſals, and flatters me by ſuppoſing that
" my teſtimony may advance his intereſt.

" It is a new thing for a Clerk of the India
" Houſe to tranſlate poets; it is a new thing
" for a Governor of Bengal to patronize learn-
" ing. That he may find his ingenuity re-
" warded, and that learning may flouriſh
" under your protection, is the wiſh of,

" Sir,

" Your moſt humble ſervant,

" *Jan.* 1781. " SAMUEL JOHNSON."

Digitized by Google

WARREN HASTINGS, ESQ.

GOVERNOR GENERAL OF INDIA.

For the following Memoirs of Mr. Hastings the Compiler is indebted to Major John Scott, the ſtrenuous and grateful * friend of that diſtinguiſhed perſon.

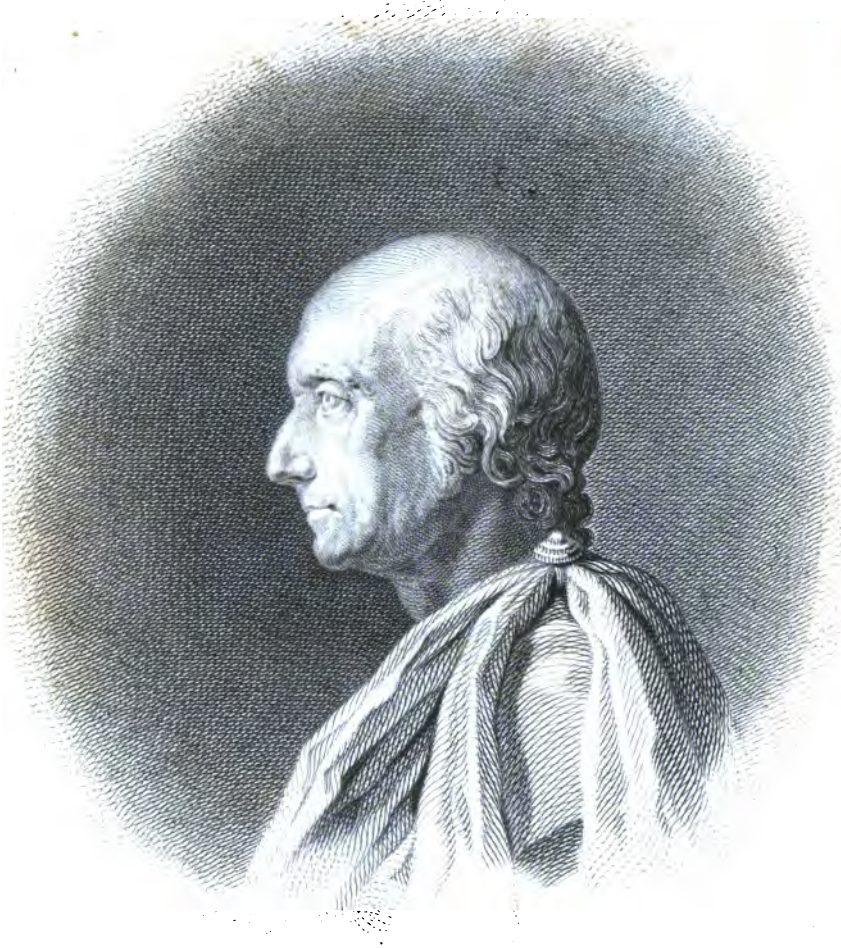
Mr. Haſtings was born in the year 1732-3, and deſcended from a family of great reſpectability, which for many centuries had poſſeſſed conſiderable eſtates in the counties of Worceſter and Glouceſter.

The Father of Mr. Haſtings was a Clergyman, and held the living of Churchill, in Glouceſterſhire, a village near Daylesford. On his deceaſe Mr. Haſtings was removed by his uncle Mr. Howard Haſtings to Weſtminſter School, where he was educated, and went into College the head of his election in the year 1746. His acquaintance with the firſt Lord Mansfield commenced while he was at Weſt-

* Mr. Haſtings has ſo completely the talent of attaching perſons to him, in common with many other excellent qualities of Julius Cæſar, that his friends may ſwear with thoſe of the Roman Emperor, *Ita ipſo vivente vivam, ita ipſo moriente moriar.*

minſter

Digitized by Google



de Kostar Delin.t

T. Holloway Sculp.t

WARREN HASTINGS ESQ.R

From a Bust by J. Banks Esq.r R.A.

Published as the Act directs by J. Johnson St Pauls Church Yard 3 Nov.r

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

minſter School, and at a time when the former was Attorney General: Lord Mansfield, through life, profeſſed the ſtrongeſt friendſhip for him, and the higheſt opinion of his talents and public ſervices.

On the deceaſe of his uncle Howard Haſtings, whoſe fortune was inconſiderable, compared to the general idea of its amount, young Warren Haſtings was to determine on his future ſituation. Doctor Nichols, the Head Maſter of Weſtminſter School, had ever treated him with the greateſt kindneſs, and, on ſo unexpected a turn in his fortune, offered to be himſelf at the whole expence of completing his education at Oxford. Mr. Creſwick, an India Director, and executor of his uncle, offered him a writer's appointment to Bengal. Fortunately for his country, Mr. Haſtings choſe the latter, embarked for Bengal in the winter of 1749, and arrived in Calcutta in the ſummer of 1750. The Engliſh at that time were mere merchants, and Calcutta an inconſiderable commercial town. They had factories alſo in different parts of Bengal for the purpoſe of providing an annual inveſtment for the Eaſt India Company, which was principally purchaſed by bullion ſent from England. To one of theſe factories Mr. Haſtings was

Digitized by Google

ſoon appointed, and from thence detached into the interior parts of Bengal, where, in a ſecluſion from the ſociety of his countrymen, he acquired a knowledge of the Perſian language which few then poſſeſſed, though his example has ſince been ſo generally followed, that it is now critically underſtood by almoſt every civil ſervant of the Company, and by many of their officers in the army.

At the capture of Calcutta by the Nabob Surajah Doulah in 1756, orders were iſſued for the ſeizure of every Engliſhman in Bengal, and Mr. Haſtings was brought a priſoner to Moorſhadabad, the capital; but being well known to many men of rank at the Nabob's court, he was treated with indulgence, and allowed to reſide at the Dutch factory of Calcapore. When the fleet and army under Watſon and Clive arrived in the river of Bengal, Mr. Haſtings joined Colonel Clive, and ſerved as a volunteer at the re-capture of Calcutta, and at the night attack of the Nabob's camp. He then reſumed his civil appointments; and, after the depoſition of the Nabob Surajah Doulah, became the Britiſh Miniſter at the court of his ſucceſſor. This office he filled with great credit to himſelf, and advantage to the public, until the year

Digitized by Google

year 1761, when he became a Member of the Government. In February 1765 he quitted Bengal with his friend Mr. Vanſittart; his fortune did not, as was ſuppoſed, exceed thirty thouſand pounds, the principal part of which he left behind him, and, his remittances failing, he was early compelled to apply for leave to return to Bengal. His friends, however, had then little influence in the direction, and his application was unſucceſsful. In the year 1766, Mr. Haſtings, by the advice of Doctor Johnſon, propoſed the inſtitution of a Profeſſorſhip for the ſtudy of the Perſian Language at Oxford, and might have been at the head of that inſtitution at this moment, if, fortunately for his country, a change in the politics of Leadenhall Street had not taken place. In the winter of 1766 the affairs of the Eaſt India Company were brought before Parliament, and Mr. Haſtings was examined for ſeveral hours at the bar of the Houſe of Commons, where the information which he gave was ſo clear and ſatisfactory, that it brought him into general notice.

A change in the next year took place in Leadenhall Street, and he was appointed ſecond member of the adminiſtration at Madras, and to ſucceed to the government. He left

Digitized by Google

England in the winter of 1768, and remained at Madras until January 1772, when he proceeded to Bengal, being appointed by the Company to fill that government, and with unlimited powers. This appointment he received very unexpectedly, and without solicitation on his part. The circumstances which led to it properly make a part of his history.

In the year 1765, the Company obtained the sovereignty of Bengal, which Lord Clive had assured them would yield, after the payment of every possible expence, a clear profit of a million *per annum*; the consequence of this representation was, that their stock rose to double its former value, and the King's ministers claimed a right to Bengal for the nation. To prevent the agitation of this question of right, the Company agreed to pay five hundred thousand pounds a year to government, and they increased their dividend from eight to twelve and a half *per cent*. A very short time proved the fallacy of Lord Clive's statement; for, between the years 1765 and 1771, the resources of Bengal barely balanced its public expenditure. Bills were drawn by Bengal upon England for twelve hundred thousand pounds, and a debt to that amount was contracted abroad.

The

Digitized by Google

The Company did not impute their diſappointment to a want of ability in Bengal to yield a million ſurplus, but to the defective ſyſtem which Lord Clive had eſtabliſhed, whoſe principle it was to leave the collection of the revenues, and the adminiſtration of juſtice, in the hands of a native miniſter; they determined, therefore, to try a new experiment: they diſplaced the native miniſter, and left it to the Britiſh government of Bengal to form a new ſyſtem, to be directed by their own adminiſtration.

At the head of this adminiſtration, and with unlimited authority, they placed Mr. Haſtings; and the man who was rejected in 1766, when he applied to return upon any terms to Bengal, who was reduced by their refuſal to propoſe the inſtitution of a profeſſorſhip at Oxford as a plan for adding to his means of ſubſiſtence, was, without any ſolicitation of his own, appointed to fill the higheſt office which a Britiſh ſubject could poſſeſs.

In April 1772 Mr. Haſtings aſſumed the government of Bengal, and for two years was ſedulouſly employed in forming and carrying into effect thoſe plans and regulations under

Digitized by Google

which Bengal has for ſix-and-twenty years enjoyed internal tranquillity, the natives private ſecurity and happineſs, and the Britiſh nation the greateſt public advantages. In this period, he regulated the collection of the public revenues, and the adminiſtration of civil and criminal juſtice. He formed foreign alliances, which added to the ſecurity and the wealth of Bengal. He opened a communication with Egypt by the Red Sea, which promiſed the greateſt advantages to Bengal, and would have fixed the Britiſh influence in Egypt on a foundation not to be ſhaken by any efforts which France might now make, if the ſhort-ſighted policy of the Company had not counteracted his meaſures in this inſtance, under an idea that a commercial intercourſe with Turkey through Egypt might affect the trade of London. He deputed a public miniſter to Thibet, and kept up a friendly intercourſe with the Lama, which has continued uninterruptedly to the preſent time. It is but bare juſtice to Mr. Haſtings to ſay, that every thing of domeſtic regulation or foreign connection, by which Bengal has ſo eminently flouriſhed, originated in the meaſures which he himſelf adopted in the firſt year of his adminiſtration.

While

Digitized by Google

While Mr. Haſtings was laborioufly exerting himſelf for the public ſervice in Bengal, a rigid enquiry into the paſt conduct of the Company's ſervants was carried on in the Houſe of Commons. Violent (and in moſt inſtances very unjuſt) cenſures were caſt upon them; but no part of this general cenſure reſted upon Mr. Haſtings, whoſe reputation roſe ſtill higher from the ſcrutiny. The reſult was, that the Miniſter, Lord North, propoſed to fix a new government for Bengal, and that the members ſhould be nominated by parliament. He pronounced a very warm panegyrick on the character and conduct of Mr. Haſtings, who was nominated Governor General of Bengal for five years, with the unanimous conſent of both Houſes.

It would be invidious, and would make no proper part of the preſent Biographical Sketch, to enter into the diſſentions which prevailed in Bengal under the new ſyſtem, and which continued with little intermiſſion until Mr. Francis quitted it in 1780. It can however with truth be aſſerted, that thoſe diſſentions did not diſturb the public tranquillity. The regulations adopted by Mr. Haſtings on his ſucceeding to the government in 1772 produced all the effects which he had predict-

ed

Digitized by Google

ed from them: the public debt was paid off, and Bengal yielded a tribute of more than a million a year to Great Britain, until meaſures originating in England again involved us in difficulties in India.

The American War excited the reſtleſs ambition of France. She early determined on an interference, nor had ſhe beheld without jealouſy the riſe, progreſs, and great improvement of our Indian Empire. Her great object was, to annihilate our power. To effect this, ſhe commenced her intrigues in India long before ſhe threw off the maſk in Europe. The fleet, commanded by D'Eſtaing, which ſailed for America in April 1778, was originally deſtined for India, though, by the preſſing ſolicitations of Dr. Franklin, its deſtination was ſubſequently changed. In the ſucceeding years of the war, France ſent twenty ſail of the line, ſeven thouſand land forces, and ſeven millions ſterling to India. We had alſo to contend with Hyder Ally Cawn and the Mahrattas. During the whole of this arduous conteſt, Mr. Haſtings remained at the head of the Bengal government—peace was concluded with all our enemies—we loſt no territory: on the contrary, by reſtoring the conqueſts made from France and Holland

Digitized by Google

Holland in India, Lord Lanſdown recovered two Weſt India Iſlands to Great Britain.

Were we not writing at a period when the events are freſh in our recollection, it could hardly be credited, that the Houſe of Commons, during the moſt critical period of the war, voted the recal of Mr. Haſtings—a vote which the better ſenſe of the Company reſiſted; and for ſo doing, at a ſubſequent period, the Member (Mr. Dundas) who moved the recal declared that the Company deſerved the thanks of the public.

Mr. Haſtings was expreſsly deſired by the Company to retain the government until peace was completely reſtored in India. He did ſo, and on the return of tranquillity, applied for the appointment of a ſucceſſor, and notified his intention to return to England.

The meaſures which were at that time purſued in England prevented the Company from appointing a ſucceſſor to Mr. Haſtings. In November 1783 Mr. Fox propoſed his celebrated India bill. It was rejected by the Houſe of Lords, and his adminiſtration diſmiſſed. Under the new miniſtry, a ſyſtem was framed for the government of India. Full

Digitized by Google

Full juſtice was done to the merits of Mr. Haſtings—thanks were tranſmitted to him for his long, faithful, and able ſervices by the Company; and in compliance with his requeſt a ſucceſſor was appointed.

In June 1785, Mr. Haſtings arrived in England, and was received with every mark of attention by his Sovereign, the Miniſters, and the Eaſt India Company. The Directors repeated their thanks to him unanimouſly for his long, faithful, and valuable ſervices. On leaving Bengal, public addreſſes were preſented to him by the Britiſh ſubjects of Calcutta, regretting his departure, and ſtating in ſtrong terms his beneficial exertions in the public ſervice. Similar addreſſes were tranſmitted to him from the army, and he appears to have been held in univerſal veneration by the natives of India.

If there ever was a man whoſe life had been ſpent in the ſervice of the public, that might look to an undiſturbed enjoyment of *otium cum dignitate* for the remnant of his days, ſurely Mr. Haſtings was that man. He had been thirteen years the Governor or Governor General of Bengal; the firſt under the Company's appointments, the latter by five ſepa-

rate

Digitized by Google

late parliamentary appointments. He recovered that government, loaded with a heavy public debt contracted in peace, and its resources not exceeding three millions sterling a year, a sum barely adequate to its annual expences. He quitted it, after a long, arduous, and successful war, with its empire considerably extended, with the general voice of his countrymen and the natives in his favour, and its annual resources five millions and a half sterling, being two millions beyond the annual expenditure. Mark the contrast at home! When his government commenced in 1772, the empire of Great Britain extended over America—her debt was one hundred and thirty millions. In 1785 she had lost America, some of her West India Islands, Minorca, and her debt was two hundred and sixty millions. It was broadly stated by Mr. Dundas, and not denied, that Bengal had been in a progressive state of improvement under the British government. Facts of public notoriety proved the truth of this assertion; but what individual unsupported merit can resist the fury of Party? On the day Mr. Hastings arrived in London, Mr. Burke notified to the House of Commons, that early in the next sessions he would move an enquiry into the conduct of Mr. Hastings.

During

Digitized by Google

During the receſs, Mr. Haſtings was ſtrenuouſly adviſed by men who well knew the nature of Parliament to pay no attention to this menace; or, if he was determined to notice it, to come into Parliament himſelf, and a ſeat was offered to him. He rejected the advice in both inſtances, declaring that he neither wiſhed to court nor to elude the enquiry, ſtill leſs was he diſpoſed to owe his ſecurity to the forbearance of Mr. Burke; he, therefore, expreſsly deſired Major Scott to aſk Mr. Burke in his place at the next meeting of parliament, whether he meant to inſtitute the enquiry or not? To this queſtion Mr. Burke gave an evaſive anſwer, but Mr. Fox a direct one. Subſequent to this converſation in the Houſe, a general meeting of the Party in oppoſition aſſembled at Burlington Houſe. The queſtion was debated, and great difference of opinion prevailed. The late Lord North, the preſent Marquis of Hertford, the Duke of Norfolk, then Lord Surry, and many other gentlemen, were againſt any further proceedings; but Mr. Fox, with an unjuſtifiable generoſity, for which he has been amply repaid, ſupported Mr. Burke, and, conceiving his character to be at ſtake, ſtrenuouſly contended for the proceeding, and it was taken up as a party meaſure. Mr.

Digitized by Google

Dempſter, the late Colonel Cathcart, Mr. Sloper, Mr. Nichols, and a few other members, ſeceded; but the party in general went with Mr. Fox. Two years were ſpent in the Houſe of Commons before the impeachment was voted. The trial laſted ſix years in Weſtminſter Hall, and a ſeventh in the chamber of Parliament; ſo that if we reckon from 1785, when Mr. Burke gave his notice, to 1795, when the acquittal was pronounced, this celebrated trial might vie for duration with the ſiege of Troy*.

The evidence on this celebrated trial was ſummed up by Lord Thurlow with an accuracy and preciſion that reflect the higheſt honour on that diſtinguiſhed character; and his ſpeeches contain the beſt hiſtory of Mr. Haſtings's adminiſtration that has hitherto been publiſhed †.

This remarkable proſecution coſt the nation above one hundred thouſand pounds, and the law expences of Mr. Haſtings amounted to more

* *Quem neque Tydides, nec Lariſſæus Achilles,*
Non anni domuêre decem *non milie* loquelæ.
VIRGIL.

† They are to be found in Debrett's Lords Debates for February, March, and April 1795.

than

Digitized by Google

than ſixty thouſand pounds; to which, if we add the incidental expences attending it, we may fairly ſay, that the trial coſt him one hundred thouſand pounds alſo. While it was depending, it had been repeatedly ſaid in the Houſe, that in the event of his acquittal he had an undoubted right to remuneration from parliament. A petition was accordingly drawn up by him, but the Miniſter would not adviſe his Majeſty to agree to its being preſented. A general court was afterwards called at the India Houſe, and a motion made by Mr. Alderman Luſhington, preſaced by a very eloquent and energetic ſpeech in favour of Mr. Haſtings. After the fulleſt acknowledgment of his ſervices, it was propoſed to pay the legal expences of his trial, and to grant him a penſion of five thouſand pounds a year for the remainder of the charter. Both motions were carried by conſiderable majorities; but doubts were ſtarted as to the right of the Company to diſpoſe of their own money without the conſent of the Board of Commiſſioners. The great lawyers held different opinions; but the attorney and ſolicitor general were decidedly againſt ſuch a right being veſted in the Company. On this deciſion a new motion was brought forward in concert with his Majeſty's Miniſters, who agreed

Digitized by Google

agreed (without any reference to the trial), in conſideration of Mr. Haſtings's public ſervices, to grant him a penſion of four thouſand pounds a year for twenty-eight years and a half; of this penſion they immediately gave him forty-two thouſand pounds, and lent him in addition fifty thouſand pounds. The whole ſum voted was one hundred and fourteen thouſand pounds, of which they immediately paid him ninety-two thouſand; the remainder he was to receive at the rate of five thouſand pounds a year to the cloſe of the charter; the other two thouſand pounds were to be ſtopped to repay the loan of fifty thouſand pounds, and his eſtate was charged with a mortgage for the ſum of fourteen thouſand pounds, which would be due to the Company when the charter expired. We have given this account, becauſe few have known what ſum was really granted to Mr. Haſtings.

There have been various impeachments at different periods of our Hiſtory; but Mr. Haſtings is the firſt Britiſh ſubject acquitted after a trial on an accuſation preferred by the Commons. There are many inſtances of acquittal at the bar of the Houſe of Lords; but in all others they have proceeded from a dif-

Digitized by Google

ference between the two Houſes, as in the caſes of the Whig Lords in the reign of William the Third, and of Lord Oxford in the reign of George the Firſt, and ſometimes by the Commons not proſecuting. But to the honour of the adminiſtration of juſtice in this reign, the trial of Mr. Haſtings was brought to a legal determination without any interference on the part of the Crown, the King's Miniſters, or the Houſe of Commons, and by thoſe Lords only who had generally attended the trial. Two other circumſtances highly honourable to Mr. Haſtings ought alſo to be mentioned. He was impeached in the name of the people of England, for acts of tyranny, injuſtice, and oppreſſion exerciſed upon the natives of India. While the trial was yet pending, the natives of India, of all ranks and ſects, tranſmitted to the Eaſt India Company, through Lord Cornwallis, their full diſavowal of the charge, and expreſſed their perfect ſatisfaction with the conduct of Mr. Haſtings, and their ſtrong attachment to him. When the intelligence of his acquittal arrived in India, it was received with enthuſiaſtic pleaſure. Addreſſes of congratulation were tranſmitted to him by the Britiſh ſubjects in Calcutta, by the officers of the army, and by all claſſes amongſt the natives;

Digitized by Google

natives: and the event was celebrated by public rejoicings in every part of Bengal.

The charge preferred againſt him in behalf of the Eaſt India Company was alſo diſclaimed by that body. He was accuſed of having brought upon them great loſs and damage, and of having wantonly waſted their property. Men bred to buſineſs reſorted to the evidence of figures; they found that Mr. Haſtings had preſerved the Britiſh Empire in India entire, had even improved it during a hazardous war, and had added two millions a year to their annual reſources. They thought him entitled to applauſe rather than to cenſure, and they returned him their unanimous thanks for his long, faithful, and able ſervices.

Prejudice has now ſubſided, and England and India proclaim with united rapture their obligations to Mr. Haſtings.

In private life, he is univerſally allowed to be a man of very general knowledge—an excellent Engineer (having practiſed that art under the celebrated Mr. Robins), and an Architect. His Minutes on military ſubjects prove him well qualified to command an army; and that he is an able Financier, and an admi-

Digitized by Google

rable Lawyer, appears by his 'Plans for the Better Adminiſtration of Juſtice,' which have been publiſhed.

Many ſcholars and men of talents have tranſlated the celebrated Ode of Horace which begins, "Otium divos rogat, &c." The tranſlation of Mr. Haſtings is ſuperior to them all. He wrote the following lines in Mr. Mickle's excellent Verſion of the Luſiad of Camoëns, to be inſerted at the end of the ſpeech of Pacheco:

"Yet ſhrink not, gallant Luſiad, nor repine
"That Man's eternal deſtiny is thine;
"Whene'er ſucceſs the advent'rous chief befriends,
"Fell Malice on his parting ſteps attends;
"On Britain's candidates for fame await,
"As now on thee, the harſh decrees of Fate;
"Thus are Ambition's fondeſt hopes o'erreach'd,
"One dies impriſon'd, and one lives impeach'd."

The ENGRAVING of Mr. HASTINGS which accompanies theſe Memoirs is taken from a Buſt made by that claſſical Sculptor Mr. Banks, of Newman-ſtreet. It reſembles very much the head of Aratus, the founder of the celebrated Achæan League, in the Ludoviſi Gardens at Rome.

Digitized by Google

RICHARD WARREN, M.D.

THIS celebrated phyſician being aſked one day what was the beſt ſchool of phyſic, replied, "The beſt ſchool of phyſic that I know is "a large London hoſpital *." Lord Manſfield ſaid of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke, that Wiſdom herſelf would have choſen to ſpeak by his mouth: Sagacity itſelf would have choſen that of Dr. Warren to record its obſervations; his expreſſions were neat and forcible, and plainly evinced that they aroſe from a mind pregnant with information and acuteneſs. Of every ſubject on which he converſed he always went to the leading feature, the diſcriminating trait; and left every hearer convinced, that, had he purſued the Law, had he ſtudied Theology, or had he taken to Politics, he would have been as diſtinguiſhed in them as he was in his own particular ſcience. In this he verified what was ſaid of the illuſtrious Marſhal Catinat to Louis XIV. "Does your Majeſty want an

* This however, like every other aphoriſm, muſt be underſtood with allowance. The great phyſician who made it ſuppoſed that a certain portion of medical reading and lectures had been gone through before the ſtudent obſerved the practice of that uſeful and arduous ſcience.

"arch-

Digitized by Google

" archbiſhop, a chancellor, a general, or a " prime miniſter? You may take Catinat " for any of thoſe great ſituations; he will " fill either of them with honour to you and to " himſelf."

DR. LANCASTER

was the author of a very elegant Eſſay on Delicacy, printed in Dodſley's Collection of Proſe Pieces, in two volumes, 12mo.

He ſays in a MS. letter to the Rev. Dr. Charlett:—" I never heard Engliſh printers " blamed ſo much for any thing, as for their " papers being too white. I have found by " experience, that eyes are very good things; " and yet I will not ſay that I found it out " firſt, for they ſay old Friar Bacon knew it, " and even ſome Antediluvians lived long " enough to diſcover it. Now brown paper " preſerves the eye better than white, and " for that reaſon the wiſe Chineſe write " upon brown. So the Ægyptians, ſo Aldus " and Stephens printed, and on ſuch paper or " vellum are old MSS. written; and when " authors and readers agree to be wiſer, we " ſhall avoid printing on a *glaring white* " *paper* *."

* The completeſt ſpecimen of excellent typography in every reſpect is the Louvre Thomas à Kempis, folio.

FINIS.

Digitized by Google

ADDENDA.

To the Article *BEAUMELLE.*

Note.

"In all political conteſts," ſays Ariſtotle in his Politics, "the contending parties alternately appeal to juſtice; but "the one party meaſures juſtice by an arithmetical, and the "other by a geometrical ſtandard; whereas in fact it ought "to be regulated by both; and ſuch governments as equi-"tably combine arithmetical and geometrical proportion "together into one compound political ratio can alone ex-"pect to be proſperous or ſtable." See the excellent Tranſlation of the Works of Ariſtotle, by John Gillies, LL. D. Vol. II. p. 335.

Who that underſtands the Britiſh conſtitution does not ſee in this ſentence of Ariſtotle a complete deſcription of its peculiar excellence?

To the Article *GEORGE THE SECOND.*

Note on the word "Metropolis."

"The King ſaid in Council, that the Magiſtrates had "not done their duty, but that he would do his own; and "a Proclamation was publiſhed, directing us to keep our "ſervants within doors, as the peace was now to be pre-"ſerved by force. The ſoldiers were ſent out to dif-"ferent parts, and the town is now quiet."
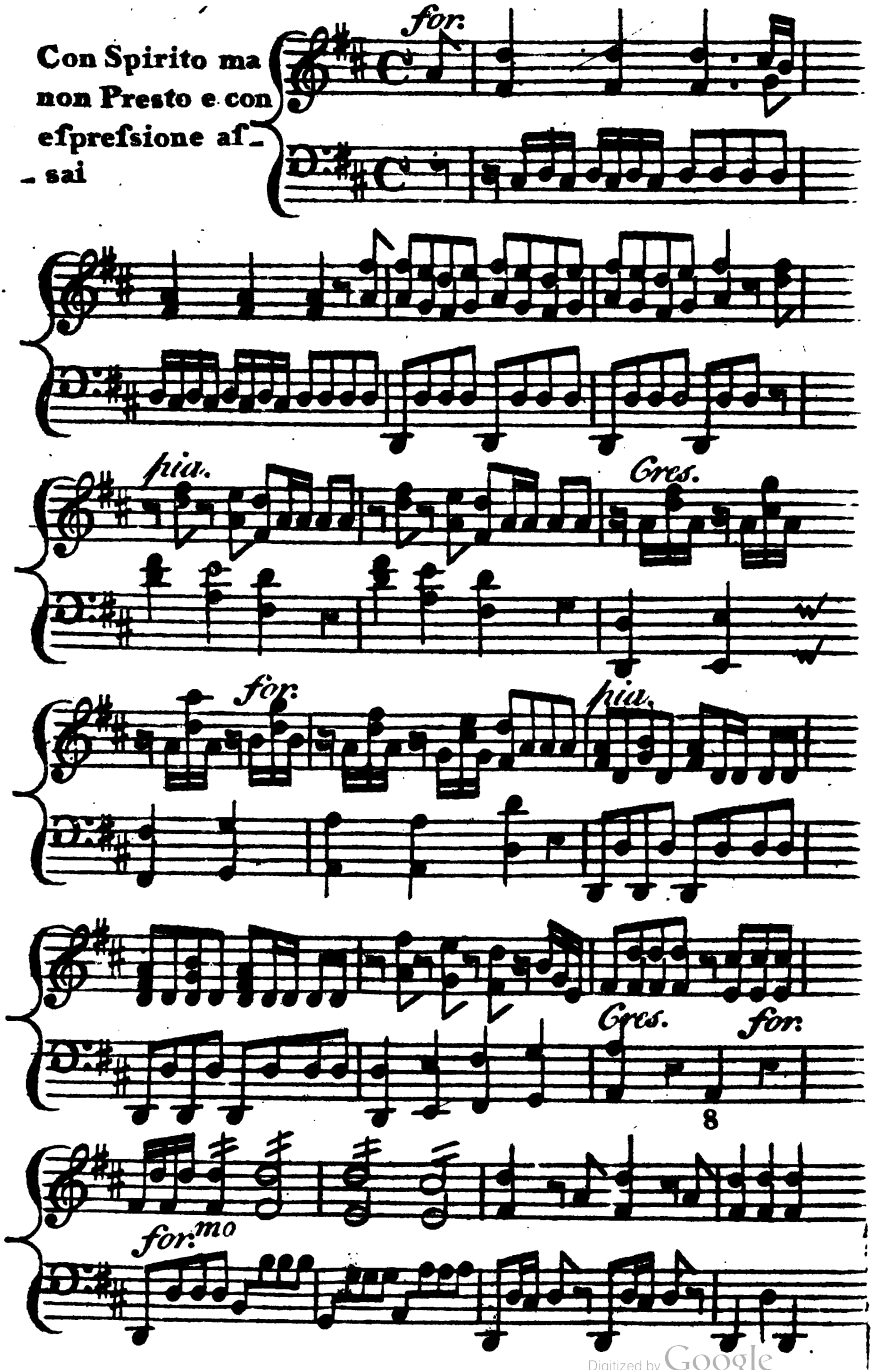
Dr. Johnſon to Mrs. Thrale, London, June 9, 1780.

Digitized by Google
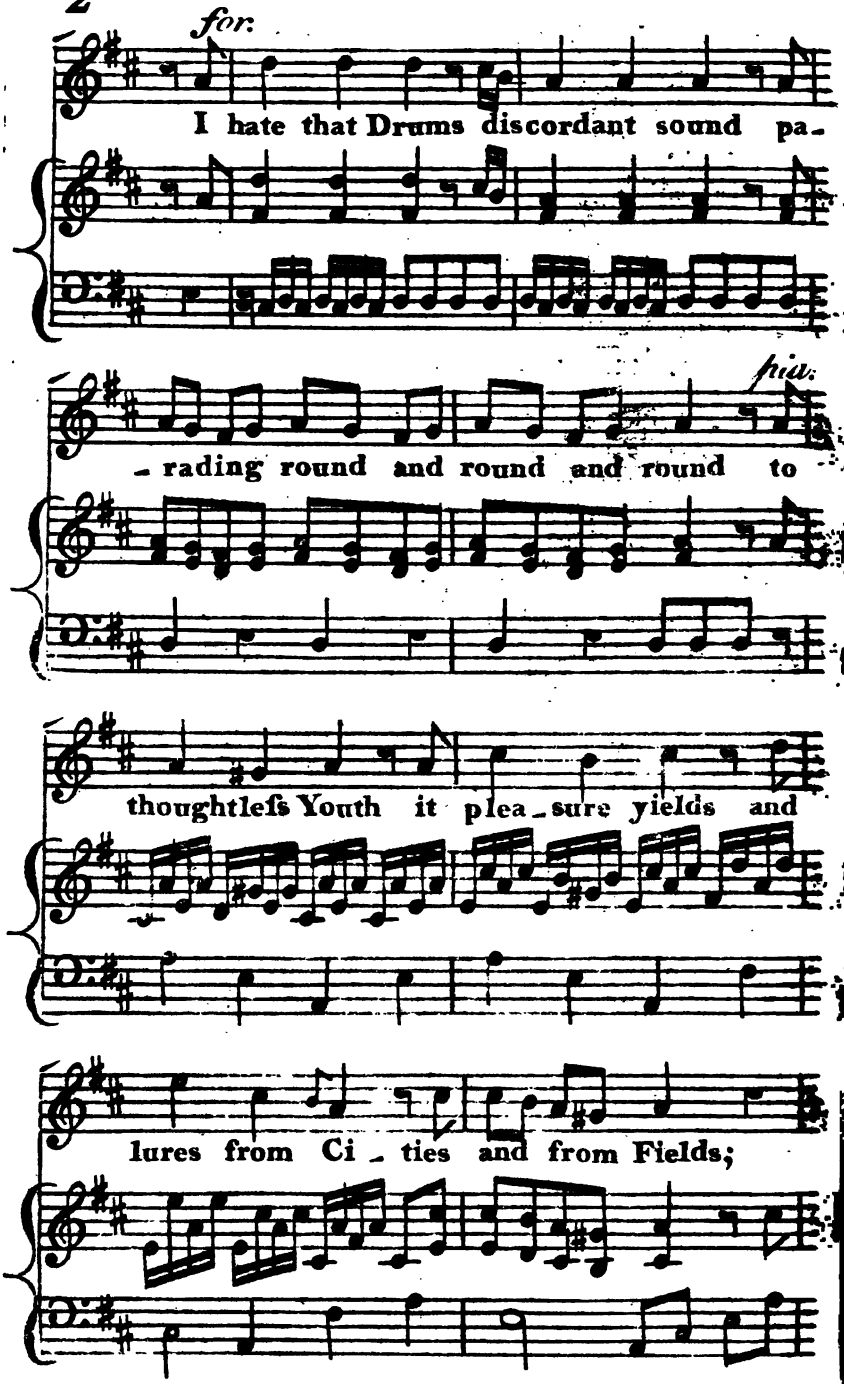
Digitized by Google

AIR by Mrs. CARR.
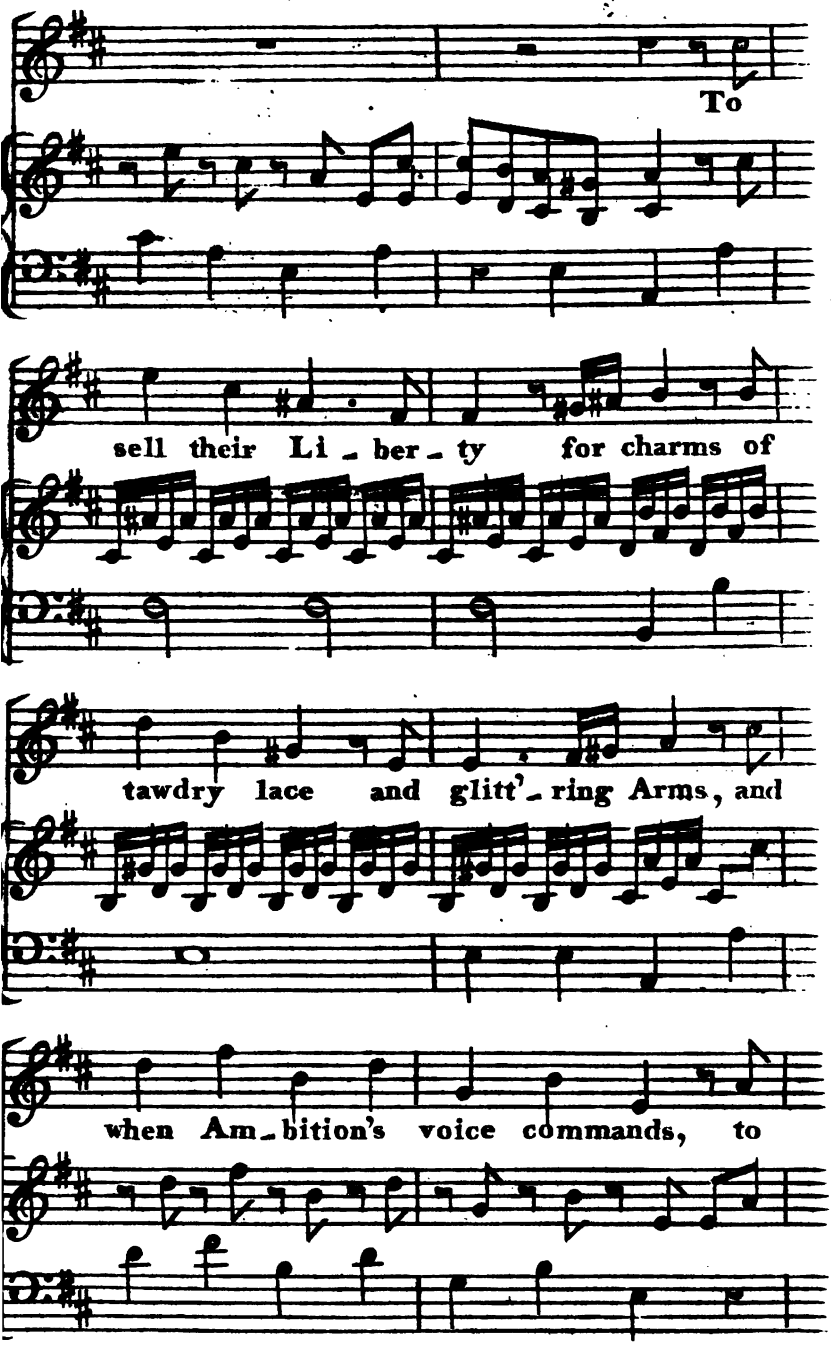
Con Spirito ma non Presto e con esprefsione af- sai
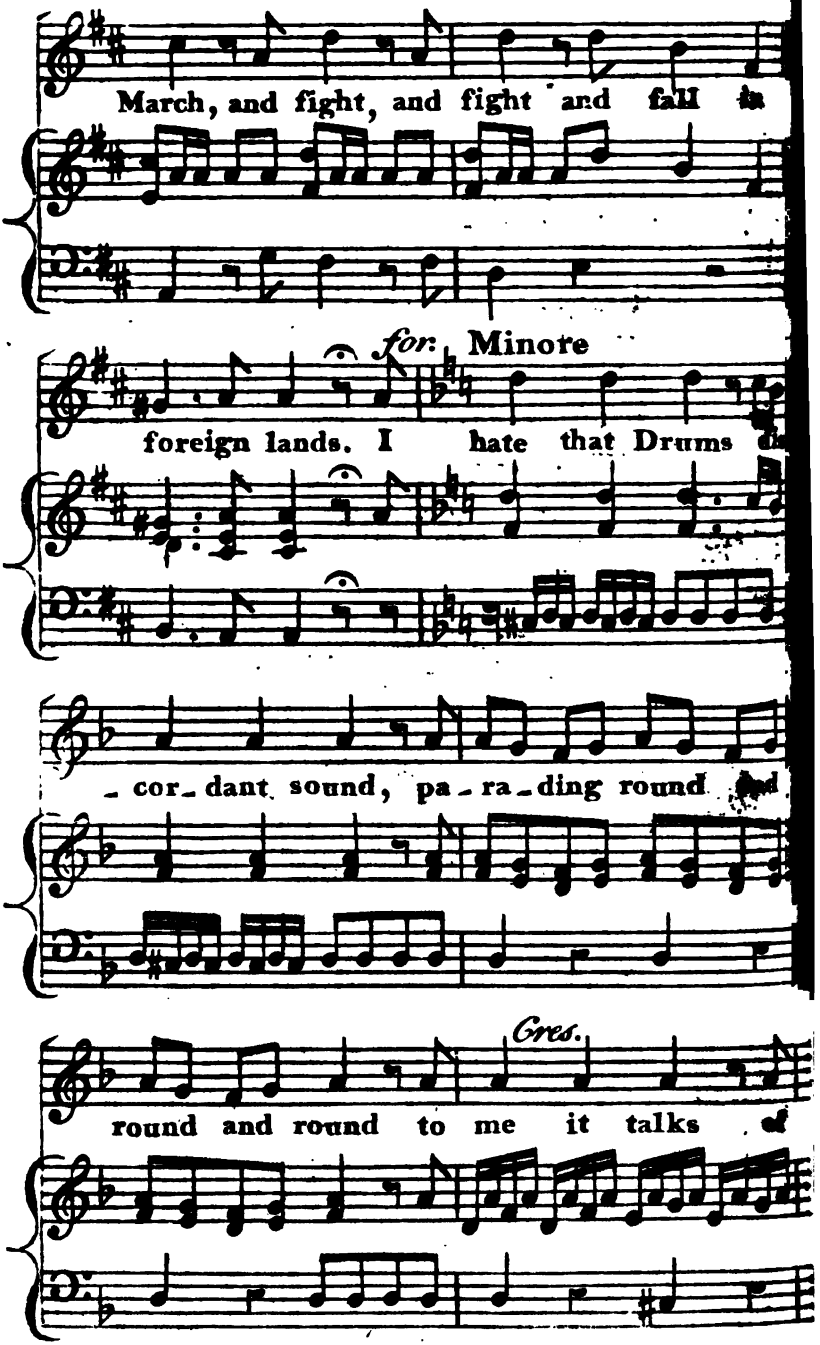


Digitized by Google
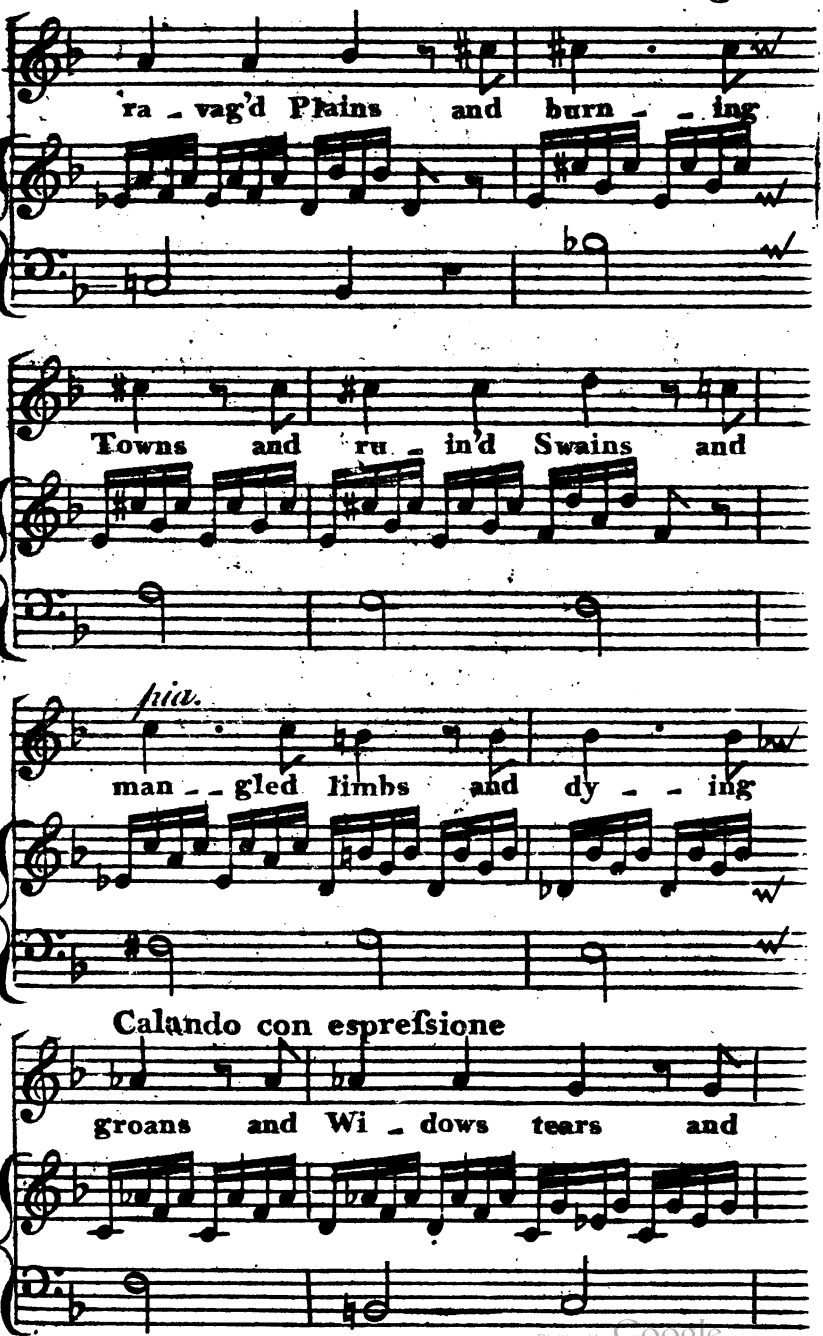


Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

for.

Orphan's moans and all, and all that

Mise _ ry's hand bestows to
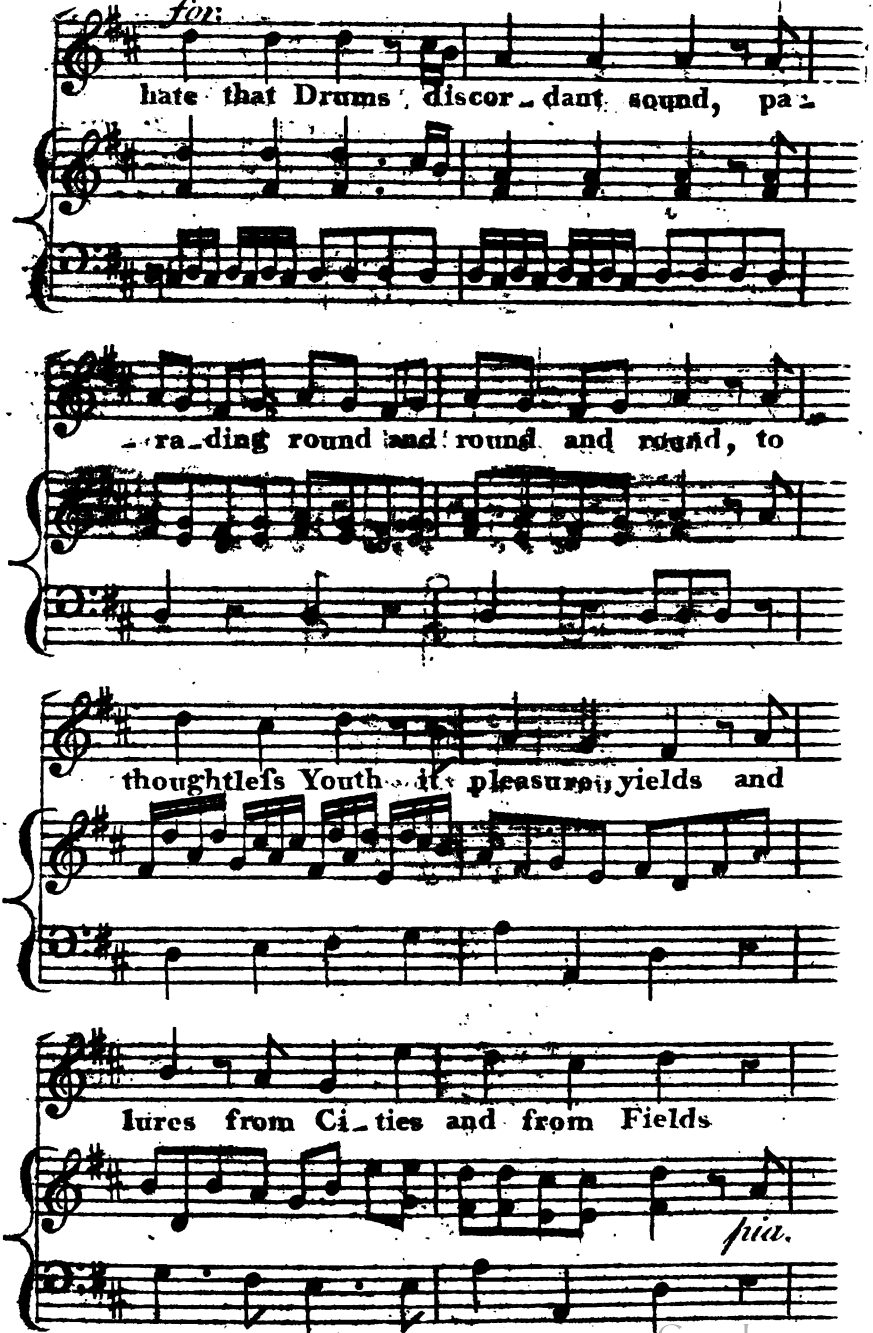
fill the ca _ talogue of hu _ man

dim.
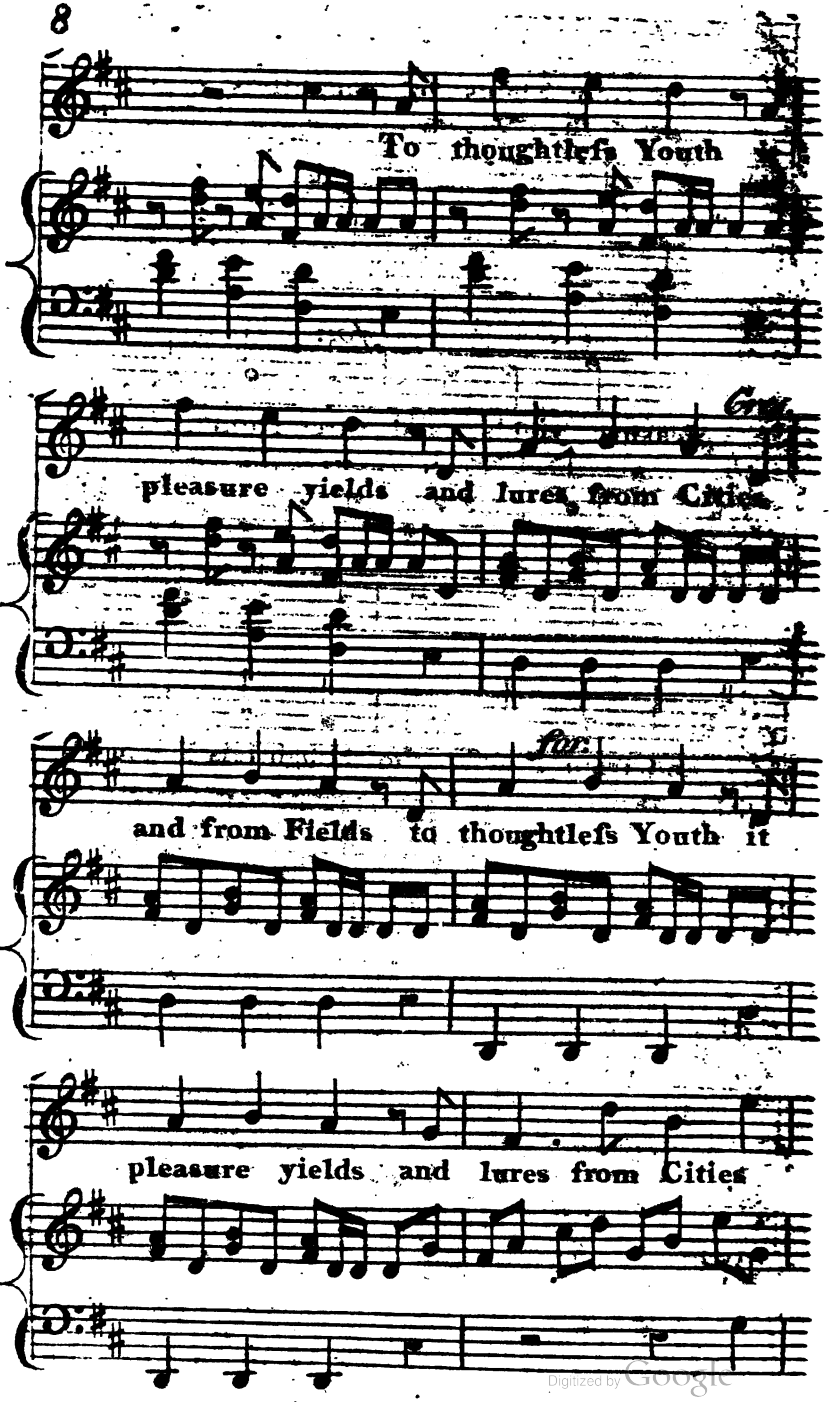
woes, of hu _ man woes. I

piu.mo
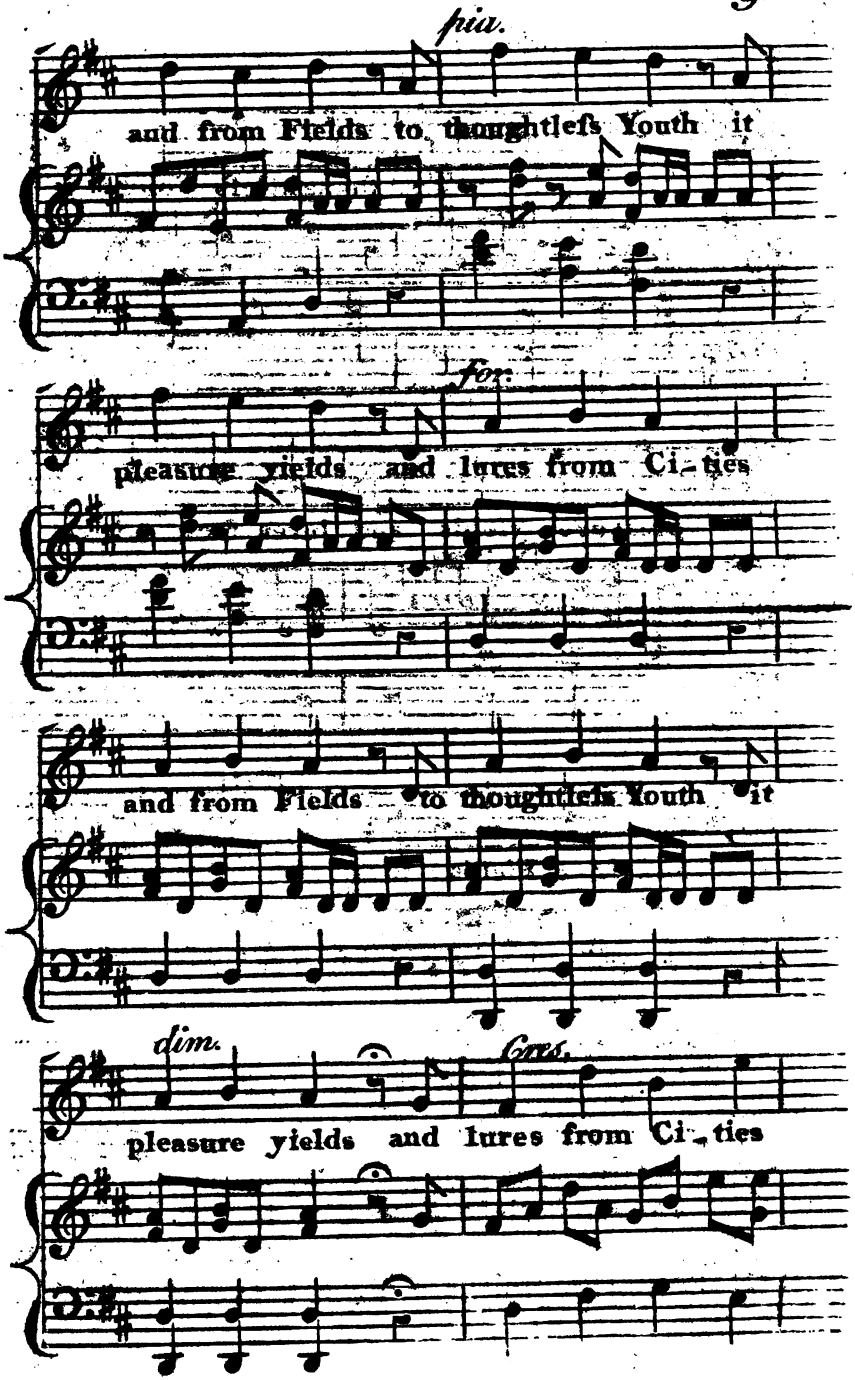
Digitized by Google
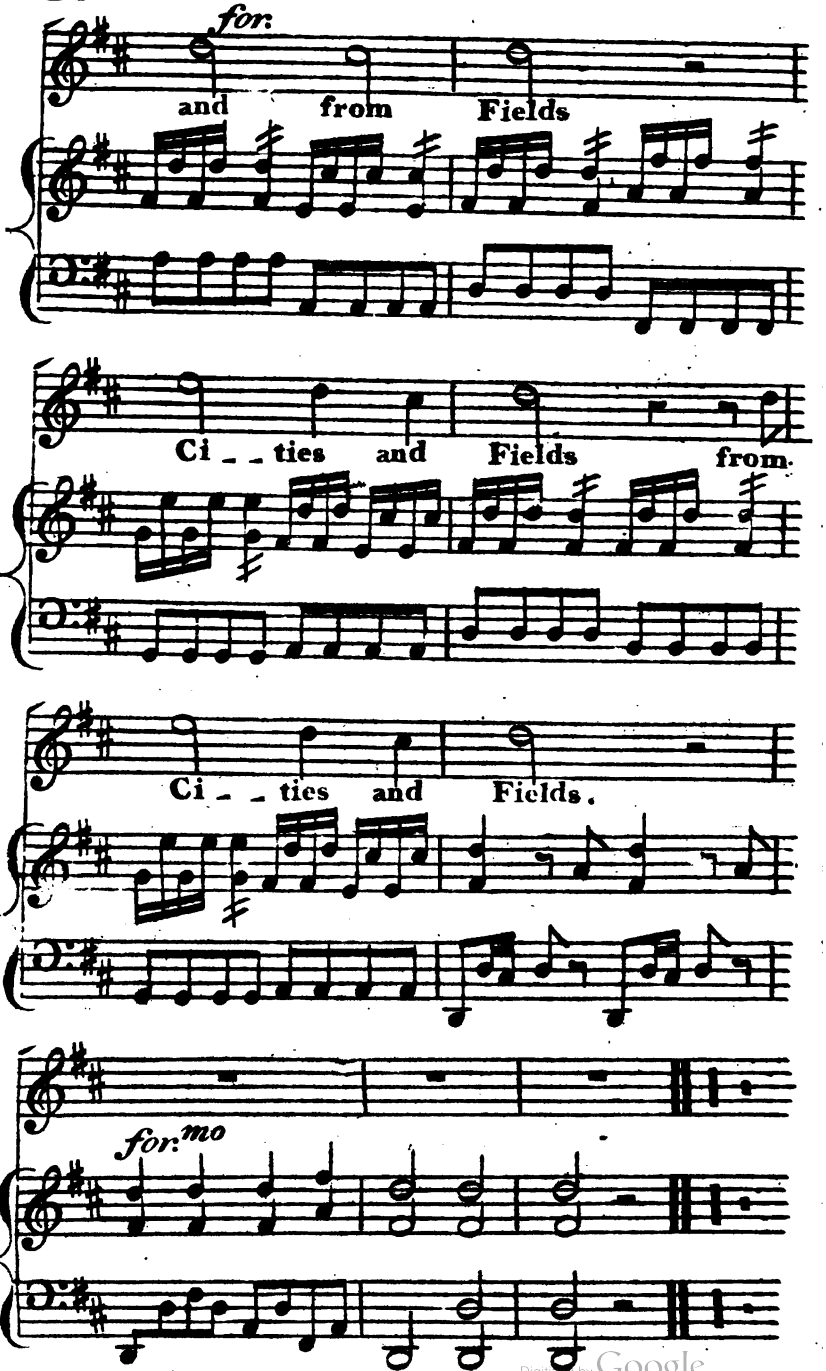


Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google